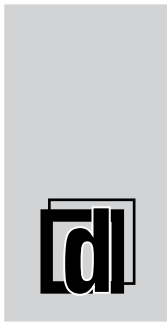


MAIN CURRENTS OF INDIAN HISTORY

**S. P. Nanda
Simarjeet Makkar**





Main Currents of Indian History

|||||

S. P. Nanda

Simarjeet Makkar



Main Currents of Indian History

.....

S. P. Nanda

Simarjeet Makkar

Dominant
Publishers & Distributors Pvt Ltd
New Delhi, INDIA



Knowledge is Our Business

MAIN CURRENTS OF INDIAN HISTORY

By S. P. Nanda, Simarjeet Makkar

This edition published by Dominant Publishers And Distributors (P) Ltd
4378/4-B, Murarilal Street, Ansari Road, Daryaganj,
New Delhi-110002.

ISBN: 978-81-78886-86-2

Edition: 2023 (Revised)

©Reserved.

This publication may not be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of the publishers.

Dominant

Publishers & Distributors Pvt Ltd

Registered Office: 4378/4-B, Murari Lal Street, Ansari Road,
Daryaganj, New Delhi - 110002.

Ph. +91-11-23281685, 41043100, Fax: +91-11-23270680

Production Office: "Dominant House", G - 316, Sector - 63, Noida,
National Capital Region - 201301.

Ph. 0120-4270027, 4273334

e-mail: dominantbooks@gmail.com
info@dominantbooks.com

w w w . d o m i n a n t b o o k s . c o m

CONTENTS

Chapter 1. Ancient Civilizations and Prehistoric India	1
— <i>Simarjeet Makkar</i>	
Chapter 2. A Brief Discussion on Buddhism and Jainism	9
— <i>Hemal Thakker</i>	
Chapter 3. A Brief Discussion on Mauryan and Gupta Empires.....	22
— <i>Thejus R Kartha</i>	
Chapter 4. A Brief Discussion on Medieval Indian Dynasties.....	28
— <i>Umesh Daivagna</i>	
Chapter 5. A Brief Discussion on Mughal Empire	39
— <i>Poonam Singh</i>	
Chapter 6. A Brief Discussion on European Colonialism.....	49
— <i>Simarjeet Makkar</i>	
Chapter 7. A Brief Discussion on British Raj and Indian Nationalism	62
— <i>Jaimine Vaishnav</i>	
Chapter 8. Freedom Struggle and Independence.....	72
— <i>Puneet Tulsian</i>	
Chapter 9. A Brief Discussion on Partition of India.....	83
— <i>K. Sundara Bhanu</i>	
Chapter 10. A Brief Discussion on Post-Independence India	94
— <i>Poonam Singh</i>	
Chapter 11. A Brief Discussion on Modernization and Globalization	102
— <i>Jaimine Vaishnav</i>	
Chapter 12. A Brief Discussion on Cultural Diversity and Religious Pluralism.....	114
— <i>Simarjeet Makkar</i>	

CHAPTER 1

ANCIENT CIVILIZATIONS AND PREHISTORIC INDIA

Simarjeet Makkar, Associate Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-simarjeet.makkar@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The foundation of India's ancient civilizations and prehistoric age serves as the foundation for the rich tapestry of Indian culture and society. This era sets the foundation for the rich legacy that follows, spanning a huge period of time from the first signs of human settlement to the blossoming of the Indus Valley Civilization and the emergence of Vedic civilization. The ancient period is shrouded in mystery, but archaeological evidence has shown the early people's wandering existence and crude technologies. These artifacts depict a period in human history when surviving and adapting to a changing environment were of utmost importance. These nomads transformed into permanent agricultural groups throughout millennia, fostering the development of social structure and cultural expression. The mysterious Indus Valley Civilization, a sophisticated urban culture that flourished along the banks of the Indus River, represents the apex of this time period. This civilization, which is distinguished by beautifully built towns, cutting-edge drainage systems, and complex seals, displays the skills of its people in trade, the arts, and government. The ruins of Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa are evidence of the inventiveness and affluence that existed more than 4,000 years ago, even if some of its writing is now unintelligible. The invasion of Indo-Aryan peoples marked the beginning of the Vedic era and a new stage in cultural development. The Vedas, holy books that include spiritual knowledge and songs, are a reflection of the social mores and religious beliefs of their period. The caste system that would shape Indian culture for generations was founded on the stratification of Vedic society into varnas. The Vedic period created the conditions for the rise of classical Indian civilizations with the development of urban centers, commerce, and intellectual research. We may see the roots of Indian identity through a critical lens provided by the ancient civilizations and prehistoric era of India. They show the first stages of a path that would span the millennia and include creativity, conflict, synthesis, and resiliency. The origins of India's intricate fabric, where ancient strands continue to entwine with contemporary reality, are revealed by looking at this founding chapter.

KEYWORDS:

Ancient, Civilization, Cultural, India, Prehistoric.

INTRODUCTION

The name of the South Asian nation of India is derived from the Indus River. In its constitution, the nation is referred to as "Bharata," making reference to the fabled ruler Bharata, whose tale is, in part, chronicled in the Indian epic Mahabharata. The Puranas, religious/historical books from the fifth century CE, claim that Bharata subdued the whole Indian subcontinent and governed it in peace and harmony. As a result, the region was referred to as Bharatavarsha, or "the subcontinent of Bharata." The Indian subcontinent is one of the oldest inhabited areas on the world since human activity there dates back more than 250,000 years [1]. Stone tools and other early human artifacts have been found during archaeological digs, and they point to a very early period for human presence and technology in the region. While Mesopotamia and Egypt have long been acknowledged for their historic contributions to civilisation, India has often been disregarded, particularly in the West, despite having a history and culture that are as

rich. One of the largest civilizations in antiquity, the Indus Valley Civilization (c. 7000–c. 600 BCE) spanned a larger area than Egypt or Mesopotamia and produced a society that was just as lively and forward-thinking [2].

Four major global religions Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, and Sikhism as well as the philosophical school of Charvaka, which had an impact on the growth of scientific inquiry, were all born there. The flush toilet, drainage and sewage systems, public pools, mathematics, veterinary science, cosmetic surgery, board games, yoga and meditation, among many other things, are just a few of the contemporary conveniences that the inhabitants of ancient India invented and innovated [3].

India's early history

Archaeologists and academics have had access to some of the most extensive and historically significant sites in the present-day nations of India, Pakistan, and Nepal. Before early humans moved into the area now known as Europe, the species *Homo heidelbergensis* a protohuman that was an ancestor of contemporary *Homo sapiens* inhabited the Indian subcontinent. After the first *Homo heidelbergensis* fossils were found in Germany in 1907, further finds have shown the species' very distinct patterns of emigration from Africa.

The fact that western excavations in India did not start in earnest until the 1920s, in contrast to work in Mesopotamia and Egypt, has greatly contributed to the recognition of the ancient nature of their presence there.

Despite the fact that the ancient city of Harappa was known to exist as early as 1829, its archaeological significance was disregarded. Instead, later excavations were motivated by a desire to find the likely locations for the sites mentioned in the great Indian epics Mahabharata and Ramayana, both of which date to the 5th or 4th century BCE. This ignored the possibility that the area had a much older past.

To provide just one example, the town of Balathal in Rajasthan, close to Udaipur, exemplifies how long India's history has been going back to 4000 BCE. The site of Balathal wasn't found until 1962, and excavations there didn't start until the 1990s CE. The Neolithic site of Mehrgarh, which was discovered in, is much older. 7000 BCE, however there is evidence of human settlement from considerably earlier, which was not found until 1974. In the last 50 years, archeological discoveries have fundamentally altered our knowledge of global history as well as India's past. The earliest leprosy evidence in India comes from a 4000-year-old skeleton that was found near Balathal in 2009. Leprosy was formerly assumed to be a much more recent illness, one that had been transported from Africa to India at some time and then from India to Europe by Alexander the Great's army after his death in 323 BCE.

It is now known that during the Holocene Period (10,000 years ago), major human activity was already taking place in India, and that several historical presumptions based on prior research in Egypt and Mesopotamia need to be evaluated and amended. Today, it is known that the origins of the Vedic tradition in India, which is still maintained, can be traced, at least in part, to the native population of historic locations like Balathal and their interaction and mixing with the culture of Aryan migrants who came to the area between c. 2000–c. The so-called Vedic Period (about 1500–500 BCE), when the Hindu texts known as the Vedas were put into writing, began around 1500 BCE.

Harappan and Mohenjo-daro Civilization

Approximately dates the Indus Valley Civilization. 7000 BCE and expanded progressively southeast and northward to Malwa in the lower Gangetic Valley. The cities of this time were

bigger than comparable towns in other nations at the time, located according to cardinal directions, and constructed of mud bricks that were often burned in a kiln. Homes were built with a kitchen/workroom for food preparation, a spacious courtyard that opened from the front entrance, and smaller bedrooms. Similar to what has been concluded from ruins in Rome, Egypt, Greece, and Mesopotamia, family activities seem to have been concentrated on the front of the home, notably the courtyard. However, the structures and residences of the inhabitants of the Indus Valley were significantly more technologically sophisticated, with many of them having flush toilets and "wind catchers" (perhaps invented in ancient Persia) on the roofs that supplied air conditioning. The towns that have been dug up so far have sewage and drainage systems that are more sophisticated than those of imperial Rome.

The two magnificent cities of Mohenjo-Daro and Harappa Mohenjo-Daro in Sindh and Harappa in Punjab that were formerly a part of India before the country was divided in 1947 and a new country was born are the most well-known sites from this time period. The Harappan Civilization, which is another term for the Indus Valley Civilization, is named after Harappa. It is often split into Early, Middle, and Mature phases, which approximately correspond to 5000–4000 BCE (Early), 4000–2900 BCE (Middle), and 2900–1900 BCE (Mature). Mohenjo-Daro was constructed in the Mature era (about 2600 BCE), while Harappa is Middle period (around 3000 BCE). When British laborers removed a sizable quantity of material to be used as ballast in building the railroad, Harappa's structures suffered major damage, and the site was jeopardized. Many structures had already been demolished before this point for use in personal projects by residents of the nearby hamlet of Harappa, which gives the location its name. Therefore, it is now difficult to identify the historical importance of Harappa, except for the fact that it is obvious that it was once a substantial Bronze Age village with a population of up to 30,000 people.

On the other hand, Mohenjo-Daro is considerably better preserved since it was mostly buried until 1922. Locals gave the site the Sindhi name Mohenjo-Daro, which translates to "mound of the dead," when they discovered periodic eruptions of ancient pottery and other artifacts as well as human and animal bones.

The original name of the city is unknown, but several theories have been put forth by discoveries in the area, including the Dravidian name "Kukkutarma," which means "the city of the cock," which may be an allusion to the site now known as Mohenjo-Daro as a site for ritual cockfighting or, possibly, as a cock breeding facility.

Mohenjo-Daro was a meticulously built city with streets that were regularly spaced at right angles and an advanced drainage system. The Great Bath, a key building at the location, was heated and seems to have served as the community's hub. As shown by artwork like the bronze statue of the Dancing Girl and by individual seals, the people were proficient in the use of metals including copper, bronze, lead, and tin. They also grew barley, wheat, peas, sesame, and cotton. Trade was a significant source of trade, and it is believed that references to Magan and Meluhha in ancient Mesopotamian literature allude to India in general or maybe Mohenjo-Daro specifically. Mesopotamian sites have uncovered artifacts from the Indus Valley area, however it is not always obvious where exactly in India they originated.

Harappan Civilization's decline

The Harappan Civilization's inhabitants practiced ceremonial worship and offered sacrifices to several deities. Terracotta sculptures of the Shakti (the Mother Goddess), as well as statues of other gods (such as Indra, the god of storms and battle), have been discovered in several locations, suggesting a widespread, widespread devotion of the feminine principle. In c. It is believed that between the years of 2000 and around 1500 BCE, a different race known as the

Aryans crossed the Khyber Pass into India and absorbed into the local civilization [4]. They brought their gods and the Sanskrit language with them, which they subsequently incorporated into the local belief system. While there is still disagreement on who the Aryans were and what impact they had on the native population, it is widely agreed that the Harappan culture started to deteriorate around the same time of their arrival.

Researchers point to climate change as a potential cause, noting that the area has seen both drought and flooding. The Indus River is assumed to have started flooding the area more often, which led to agricultural destruction and hunger (as shown by the about 30 feet or 9 meters of silt at Mohenjo-Daro). There is also speculation that the monsoon's direction, which was crucial for watering crops, may have shifted, leading people to migrate from northern cities to southern areas. Another potential is that their two most important trading partners, Egypt and Mesopotamia, may sever ties with them since both of those nations were going through internal strife at the same time.

Following the guidance of the German philologist Max Muller (l. 1823–1900), racist authors and political philosophers in the early 20th century asserted that the Indus Valley Civilization was destroyed by an invasion of light-skinned Aryans, but this idea has since been debunked. The idea that extraterrestrials were responsible for pushing the humans south is equally implausible. The vitrification of certain areas of the site, which makes it seem as if the brick and stone were melted by great heat, is one of Mohenjo-daro's most puzzling features. The effects of battle have been blamed for the similar phenomena that has been seen in locations like Traprain Law in Scotland. However, it is not commonly accepted as conceivable that an ancient atomic blast possibly the result of extraterrestrial intervention would have destroyed the metropolis [5].

DISCUSSION

The Vedic Age

The Indus Valley Civilization's demise was followed by a period known as the Vedic Period, which was marked by a pastoral lifestyle and commitment to the holy scriptures known as The Vedas, regardless of the cause for the abandoning of the cities. The Brahmana at the top (priests and academics), the Kshatriya next (the warriors), the Vaishya (farmers and merchants), and the Shudra (laborers) were the four classes (the Varnas) that came to be known as "the caste system" in society. Although there is considerable controversy as to whether this caste existed in antiquity, the Dalits, also known as the untouchables, handled meat and trash.

Initially, it seemed that this caste system was just a reflection of one's work; but, over time, this interpretation became more tightly construed to mean that one's caste was decided by one's birth, and one was not permitted to change castes or marry into a caste other than their own. This concept was a reflection of the conviction that a superior god established an everlasting order for human existence. Although the religious beliefs that defined the Vedic Period are thought to be much older, it was during this time that they were codified into the religion of Sanatan Dharma ('Eternal Order,' today known as Hinduism; this name derives from the Indus (or Sindus) River where worshippers were known to congregate, hence 'Sindus', and then 'Hindus'). The central idea of Sanatan Dharma is that everything in the cosmos and human existence has order and meaning, and that by embracing this order and living in line with it, one will experience life as it should be experienced. While many people mistakenly believe that Sanatan Dharma is a polytheistic religion with numerous gods, in reality, it is monotheistic because it affirms that there is only one god, Brahman (the Self as well as the Universe and the Creator of the Observable Universe), who, due to his greatness, can only be fully understood through the many aspects that are revealed as the various gods of the Hindu pantheon.

Brahman is the one who establishes the everlasting order and sustains the cosmos by means of it. As governments became more centralized and social traditions were completely incorporated into everyday life across the area throughout the Vedic Period, this belief in the existence of an order to the cosmos reflects the stability of the society in which it developed and thrived. In addition to the Vedas, other important religious and literary works from this time include the Mahabharata, Bhagavad-Gita, and the Ramayana.

Vardhamana Mahavira (c. 599–527 BCE) and Siddhartha Gautama (c. 563–c. 483 BCE), two religious reformers, formed their own worldviews and separated themselves from the dominant Sanatan Dharma in the sixth century BCE, ultimately founding Jainism and Buddhism, respectively. These changes in religion were a part of a larger pattern of social and cultural upheaval that led to the development of city-states, the ascent of strong kingdoms (like the Magadha Kingdom under the rule of Bimbisara), and the emergence of philosophical schools that opposed traditional Hinduism [6].

Mahavira and the Buddha eventually followed Mahavira in rejecting the Vedas and placing the onus of salvation and enlightenment on the individual. The Charvaka school of philosophy denied any supernatural components of religious belief and insisted that the only way to know the truth was via one's senses. It also held that the pursuit of pleasure and one's personal delight was the most important purpose in life. Although Charvaka as a school of thought did not survive, it had an impact on the creation of a new school of thought that was more pragmatic and grounded and finally promoted the use of empirical and scientific observation and methodology.

Cities grew during this period, and Cyrus II (the Great, r. c. 550-530 BCE) of the Persian Achaemenid Empire (c. 550-330 BCE) became interested in the growing urbanization and affluence. Cyrus II invaded India in 530 BCE and began a war of conquest in the area. Ten years later, during the rule of his son Darius I (the Great, r. 522-486 BCE), northern India (the territories that now make up Afghanistan and Pakistan) was firmly under Persian rule, with its people being subject to Persian laws and traditions. Assimilation of Persian and Indian religious beliefs may have been one effect of this, and some historians blame this for subsequent religious and cultural changes.

Ancient India's Great Empires

Up to Alexander the Great's invasion of northern India in 330 BCE, Persia ruled the region. Alexander the Great invaded India after Persia had collapsed. Once again, foreign influences were brought to bear on the area, giving birth to the Greco-Buddhist civilization, which had an effect on every aspect of northern Indian culture, including art, religion, and clothing. The Buddha and other characters appear in statues and reliefs from this time period (often referred to as the Gandhara School of Art), which are clearly dressed and posed in a Greek manner. After Alexander left India, Chandragupta Maurya (r. c. 321-297 BCE) oversaw the expansion of the Mauryan Empire (322-185 BCE), which by the end of the third century BCE controlled almost all of northern India [7].

Bindusara, Chandragupta's son (r. 298–272 BCE), expanded the empire over almost all of India. His son, Ashoka the Great, ruled the empire from 268 to 232 BCE, when it was at its height of prosperity. Ashoka invaded the eastern city-state of Kalinga eight years into his rule, causing approximately 100,000 casualties. Shaken by the devastation and deaths, Ashoka accepted the Buddha's teachings and started a systematic campaign to promote Buddhist ideas and precepts.

He founded several monasteries, liberally donated to Buddhist communities, and is credited with building 84,000 stupas across the country as a monument to the Buddha. He publicly recognized the town of Lumbini as the Buddha's birthplace, erected a pillar there, and commissioned the writing of his renowned Edicts of Ashoka to promote Buddhist thinking and morals in 249 BCE while on a pilgrimage to locations connected to the Buddha's life. Buddhism was a minor religion that was trying to expand before Ashoka's rule. The little group started to develop into the significant faith it is today when Ashoka dispatched missionaries to other nations with the Buddhist vision [8].

After Ashoka's death, the Mauryan Empire weakened and disintegrated, and during what is now known as the Middle Period, the nation split into several minor kingdoms and empires (such as the Kushan Empire). Following the integration of Egypt into the newly formed Roman Empire by Augustus Caesar in 30 BCE, commerce with Rome, which had started about 130 BCE, increased throughout this time period. Rome now served as India's main trading partner since the Romans had previously captured a large portion of Mesopotamia. In the numerous kingdoms, this was a period of personal and cultural growth, which eventually blossomed under the Gupta Empire's rule (320–550 CE), which is regarded as India's Golden Age.

According to legend, Sri Gupta ('Sri' means 'Lord'), who most likely reigned between 240 and 280 CE, is credited with founding the Gupta Empire. Given that Sri Gupta is believed to have been from the Vaishya (merchant) class, it is exceptional for him to have risen to prominence in spite of the caste system. He built the groundwork for a regime that would stabilize India to the point where the Guptas' rule would see nearly every facet of culture achieve its pinnacle. During this time, among other disciplines, philosophy, literature, science, mathematics, architecture, astronomy, technology, art, engineering, religion, and astronomy all saw significant growth, leading to some of the greatest human accomplishments [9].

During this time, the famed caves of Ajanta and Ellora, which have intricate carvings and domed halls, as well as the Puranas of Vyasa, were also started. Shakuntala, the masterwork of the poet and dramatist Kalidasa, was written by him, and Vatsyayana either produced, or assembled from previous works, the Kamasutra. The mathematician Aryabhatta was exploring astronomy at the same time as Varahamihira, who also made his own discoveries in the subject and understood the significance of the zero idea, which Aryabhatta is credited with creating. Given that the Gupta Empire's founder rejected conventional Hindu ideas, it is not surprise that the Gupta emperors promoted Buddhism as the nation's religion. As a result, Buddhist artwork predominates at sites like Ajanta and Ellora, as opposed to Hindu art.

Empire's Demise and the Rise of Islam

The empire eventually deteriorated under a string of ineffective emperors till it fell apart about 550 CE. Then, Harshavardhan (590–647 CE), who governed the area for 42 years, succeeded the Gupta Empire. Harsha was a devoted Buddhist who prohibited the slaughter of animals in his realm but acknowledged the need to sometimes murder people in war. He was a literary figure of remarkable abilities (he wrote three plays in addition to other works).

He was an expert military strategist who had only ever lost one battle on the battlefield. The north of India prospered under his rule, but after his passing, his empire fell. The Guptas and Harshavardhan had consistently defeated the Hun invasion, but with the collapse of his empire, India descended into disorder and was divided into numerous kingdoms that lacked the cohesion required to oppose invading troops [10]. The Muslim commander Muhammed bin Quasim invaded northern India in 712 CE and established himself in what is now Pakistan. The Muslim invasion brought an end to India's native empires, and autonomous city-states or towns under a city's administration became the norm moving forward. In what is now Pakistan,

Islamic Sultanates arose and expanded to the northwest. It was difficult to recreate the unity and cultural advancements of the Gupta era due to the many worldviews of the faiths that were now competing with one another for acceptability in the area and the variety of languages spoken. As a result, the Islamic Mughal Empire had little trouble capturing the area. India would subsequently continue to be ruled by other foreign nations, including the Portuguese, French, and British, until eventually gaining its independence in 1947.

CONCLUSION

The study of ancient civilizations and prehistoric India, in sum, offers us a rare window into the distant past and gives priceless insights into the earliest stages of human society, culture, and advancement. Each era helps us understand the complicated history of humanity, from the mysterious Indus Valley Civilization with its sophisticated urban planning to the Vedic period, which laid the groundwork for religion and philosophy, to the succeeding empires that shaped the history of the subcontinent. Because they created complex art forms, cutting-edge technology, and sophisticated trading networks, these ancient civilizations serve as a testament to our predecessors' brilliance and resourcefulness.

The development of social structures from primitive hunter-gatherer tribes to intricate metropolitan centers demonstrates how adaptable and resilient human groups can be in the face of various difficulties. Although the lack of written records sometimes restricts research into ancient India, artifacts, cave paintings, and archaeological finds provide a window into the life of the country's first settlers. These traces help us understand the customs and religious convictions of persons who lived in the area thousands of years ago. As we solve the riddles of those bygone eras, we also acknowledge the ongoing influence that their legacies have had on contemporary India and the rest of the globe. Through the millennia, cultural customs, architectural wonders, language advancements, and philosophical concepts have continued to reverberate, molding modern communities and establishing a feeling of a common human legacy. The study of prehistoric India and ancient civilizations broadens our knowledge of history and emphasizes how crucial it is to preserve archaeological sites and artifacts for future generations. We can more successfully negotiate the difficulties of the present and strive to create a more knowledgeable, inclusive, and sustainable future by drawing lessons from the past.

REFERENCES:

- [1] T. V Mathew and K. V. K. Rao, "Introduction to Highway Engineering," *Introd. to Transp. Eng.*, 2006.
- [2] P. Jähren and T. Sui, *History of concrete: A very old and modern material*. 2017. doi: 10.1142/9789813145740.
- [3] F. dos Santos Castro and J. Landeira-Fernandez, "Alma, Mente e Cérebro na Pré-história e nas Primeiras Civilizações Humanas," *Psicol. Reflex. e Crit.*, 2010, doi: 10.1590/S0102-79722010000100017.
- [4] P. S. Thakker, "Archaeology through space: Experience in Indian subcontinent," in *European Space Agency, (Special Publication) ESA SP*, 2002.
- [5] M. Vahia, "The Harappan Question," *Ann. Bhandarkar Orient. Res. Inst.*, 2007.
- [6] K. Chapman and N. Chomchalow, "Production of medicinal plants in Asia," in *Acta Horticulturae*, 2005. doi: 10.17660/ActaHortic.2005.679.6.

- [7] S. C. Chew and P. Lauderdale, "The 5,000-Year World System: An Interdisciplinary Introduction," in *Theory and Methodology of World Development*, 2010. doi: 10.1057/9780230108509_6.
- [8] H. Becker and A. A. Trevor, "History of Ancient Civilization.," *Am. Sociol. Rev.*, 1937, doi: 10.2307/2084901.
- [9] B. Singh and D. Saxena, "Diagnostic Study Of Chamoli District Beekeeping Smes Cluster.," *Pranjana J. Manag. Aware.*, 2009.
- [10] D. Q. Fuller, N. Boivin, C. C. Castillo, T. Hoogervorst, and R. G. Allaby, "The archaeobiology of Indian Ocean translocations□: Current outlines of cultural exchange by proto-historic seafarers," in *Maritime Contacts of the Past*, 2015.

CHAPTER 2

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON BUDDHISM AND JAINISM

Hemal Thakker, Assistant Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-hemal.thakker@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

Both Buddhism and Jainism, which have their roots in ancient India, are deep philosophical systems that have had a lasting impact on the subcontinent's spiritual and cultural environment and beyond. These two movements, which had their roots in the same shared cultural environment of the period, arose as refutations of the dominant religious ideologies and as means of freedom for the individual. Around the sixth century BCE, Siddhartha Gautama, often known as the Buddha, established Buddhism. The Buddha promoted the Four Noble Truths as the foundation of his teachings, rejecting the ceremonial traditions of his day. These facts provide light on the nature of suffering, its causes, the likelihood of its cessation, and the Eightfold Path's role in bringing it about. Buddhism, which places a strong emphasis on mindfulness, moral behavior, and mental discipline, appealed to those looking for a way out of the cycle of reincarnation and misery. Mahavira advocated for Jainism, which existed at the same time as Buddhism. The Jain philosophy of non-violence (ahimsa) and non-possession (aparigraha) put a high value on compassion for all living things. The ultimate objective was to pursue moksha, or freedom from the cycle of karma and rebirth. Indicating a deep appreciation for life in all its forms, Jainism's ethical rigor was represented via ascetic practices, strict vows, and painstaking attention to non-harm. In opposition to the established Vedic religious order, Buddhism and Jainism both developed, providing different rites and hierarchical systems. Their focus on individual accountability, self-awareness, and moral behavior was in line with wider changes in society ideals and gave their adherents a feeling of empowerment. These movements' influence went beyond their immediate historical settings. Buddhism flourished through trade routes and had an impact on Asian art, culture, and intellect with its teachings of compassion and the transience of all things. Jainism's emphasis on nonviolence is still relevant today and resonates with modern worries about ecological sustainability and moral behavior. Despite their different doctrinal intricacies, Buddhism and Jainism have a lot in common when it comes to non-violence, moral behavior, and the quest for freedom. Their lasting relevance derives from both their historical significance and their ongoing resonance as sources of wisdom for navigating life's challenges and the pursuit of inner change.

KEYWORDS:

Buddhism, Freedom, India, Jainism, Philosophies.

INTRODUCTION

We covered Hinduism in the preceding Unit of this Block. We will discuss Buddhism and Jainism, two religions that sprang from Hinduism, in this unit. These ideologies, political systems, economic and social structures, and the practice of specific religious practices in ancient India all influenced how these faiths evolved. This unit starts out with a thorough exploration of the circumstances behind the development of different faiths. In Section 20.4 of this lesson, we covered the fundamental principle of Jainism. The religious rituals, modes of life, and similarities between Jainism and Hinduism were explored in section 20.5 of this work.

The founder of Buddhism, Gautam Buddha, has had a profound influence on Indian religious thought. These features are discussed in section 20.6. The next part (i.e. 20.7) discusses how Buddhism interacted with the culture of that time. Over time, Buddhism has expanded and taken on a number of additional aspects. All of these issues are covered in section 20.8. Along with examining many Buddhist sects, this part also covered the similarities between Buddhism and Hinduism and the fall of Buddhism in India. The sixth century B.C. saw the emergence of Buddhism and Jainism. partly because it saw a strong concentration with philosophical speculating, has had a lasting impression on Indian history. The Mahavira and Buddha were two of the many philosophers who contributed to this special period [1].

More than any other historical figures born in India, they have drawn attention from all around the globe as the most compassionate thinkers the Indian tradition has ever produced. The two religions of Jainism and Buddhism are the most serious and thorough attempts to analyze the fast changing society in which they were born and to provide a lasting social philosophy for humanity. Buddhism gave rise to the idea of a new kind of society, one that might be organized in opposition to the increasingly popular hierarchical and inequitable ideologies and practices.

The social theory of Mahavira and Buddha has its origins in the civilization of the sixth century B.C. Politically, it was located in the midst of the establishment of new states and institutions. 20.2.1 The Political System At the period of Mahavira and Buddha, there were two unique types of governments: clan oligarchies, also known as gana-sanghas, and monarchical kingdoms. The physical position of these entities is intriguing in and of itself, with the gana-sanghas being close to the foothills of the Himalayas and the monarchical kingdoms inhabiting the Ganga-Yamuna valley. One or more Khatriya clans, such as the Sakyas, Mallas, or Lichchavis, lived in the ganasanghas. According to the lineage concept, the whole clan participated in the exercise of authority at the gana-sanghas. The Jain and Buddhist literature paints the image of a time of expansion and political consolidation that finally culminated in the creation of the Mauryan empire. There was ongoing struggle between the different political entities. The Buddhist literature may be used to trace the process of state building, particularly in the example of Magadha. In the fifth century B.C., Bimbisara. A methodical and intense period of state organization was started by the Magadhan monarch [2].

A more settled agrarian-based economy that played a significant role in state creation had replaced the older pastoral-agrarian economy with tribal organization. It enabled the funding of a sizable standing army, which was necessary for the Ganga valley kingdoms' growing borders and as a tool of coercive control inside the kingdom. In parallel, the agrarian-based economy promoted the development of a powerful officialdom, which is a crucial component of state creation. The standing army, which was legally split into a number of specialized organizations, replaced the tribal militia of the previous civilization and developed into a tool of direct royal rule.

Even the ambitious young people of the gana-sanghas were drawn to the burgeoning armies of the aggressive expanding monarchs because they saw in them a potential application for their military prowess, particularly given that the gana-sanghas themselves were disintegrating one by one. 20.2.2 geographical Expansion and Collapse of Gana-Sanghas The early Indian State was consolidating on two levels during the Buddha's time as it underwent geographical expansion. The Ganga valley's monarchical kingdoms were each growing at the cost of their near and less powerful neighbors, notably Kosala and Magadha. However, they were also engaged in a power battle among themselves, which Magadha finally won. The lesser gana-sanghas, such as the Sakyas and Mallas, had already caved in during the Buddha's lifetime. The gana-sanghas were the first to fall. In the fight between the gana-sanghas and the kingdoms, a way of life based on clan ownership of common land was at risk in addition to a

separate governmental structure. However, in light of the quick changes that were occurring in the 6th and 20.2.3 Political Philosophy The most striking feature of political philosophy in the Buddha and Mahavir eras was the utterly pragmatic attitude to power. The total and arbitrary use of power by a monarch without any indication of effective limits on his capacity to impose his will on the realm is a sign of kingship. The monarch had total influence over his subjects and is often portrayed as abusing his position of authority rather than using it in a lawful and regulated way. Even the law was implemented in an arbitrary and extremely personal manner rather than uniformly [3].

The literature makes it abundantly clear that old institutions had fallen apart during the process of change but had not yet been replaced by new ones; the collective power of the people in the earlier society, which had been expressed through tribal institutions, was no longer workable in the growing territorial units. As a result, power stopped being seen as a virtue that served the society as a whole and started to be seen as a goal in and of itself. The social philosophy of Buddhism was significantly impacted by this (as we will learn later in this Unit). New Organizations of Production Historians have different opinions on the role iron played in the formation of new production relations during the Buddha and Mahavira eras. However, there is a considerable amount of agreement on a number of factors that distinguished the new production relations. Both the economy overall and the agricultural sector within it both saw substantial growth. A virtual population revolution resulted from the transplantation-based rice farming method. The Jain and Buddhist writings provide many settlement references, attesting to the spread of settlements, the development of agriculture, and the spread of people into previously uncharted territory. Along with a growth in population and farming in previously untapped areas [4].

The writings describe a variety of crafts, coinage denoting a currency, commerce and trade routes, and corporate commercial activity in the shape of *srenis*, in addition to the spread of agriculture and settlements. The second urbanization was said to have occurred during the Buddha's time. It is also evident from the writings that the *gahapatis*, a group of people often mentioned in the narratives in the context of commercial activity, were essential to the development of agriculture. They all shared ownership of significant landholdings. In the monarchical *janapadas*, the *gahapatis* were the main tax payers, and as such, they were seen as integral to the king's right to rule. The formation of a highly stratified society was a result of the economy's increasing complexity. While certain societal groups had substantial amounts of land, others lacked access to the tools of production. The emergence of groups like *vaitanika* (wage earners) and *Karmakaras* (workers who contracted out their labor) is indicative of the time period. *Dasa*, a servant laborer, and *Karmakaras*, who are often referenced together, both conveyed aspects of service and thus reduced their freedom. The word *dalidda* (Pali for "daridra"), which refers to severe poverty, first emerges in the new society, while its contrast with affluence shows stark economic disparities.

Social and economic paradoxes coexisted; certain families were recognized as high status, while others were seen as low status; the Brahmanas staked their claims to dominant rank based on birth, but there is evidence that these claims were vehemently disputed. Finally, the sixth century B.C. was one that was undergoing fast transition. The dissolution of clan and kin organizations and the collective units of previous times was a result of the change and reformulation of political units, social and economic institutions, in addition to the growth of inequality. What was apparent in its stead were people, each one of them, and greed. Unbridled authority was in the hands of a few, and there were no standards in place to arbitrate between the exploiters and the exploited, or between the monarch and his subjects.

Thinkers' original responses to such a society included Jainism, Buddhism, and other "heterodox" ideas. All of the key concepts in Indian philosophy may be observed, at least in basic form, in the 6th century B.C., according to section 20.2.6 on Samanas and Brahmanas: The Religious Philosophies. Philosophers expressed their worldview via their ideas and the institutional processes they established inside their organizations, respectively. The renunciation tradition was the most notable aspect shared by the ideologies. The paribbajakas or samanas who had given up their position as household members defined the time period. They walked about overhead, looking to connect with individuals who shared their interests and have conversations with them. They spread their ideologies and grew their followings via this never-ending movement. All of the samanas were linked by their hostility to the established tradition of the Bruhmanas, which was founded on the worship of sacrifice, which was essential to the latter's worldview.

Due to their opposition to the Brahmanak claim of social superiority, they were sometimes referred to as non-conformist sects. The diversity of viewpoints highlights how difficult it is to comprehend the quickly evolving culture that surrounded these thinkers. According to some, the previous basic communal living had already broken down, leading to a feeling of alienation that served as the common setting for the individual philosophers' discussions of the issues related to human existence. In Indian civilization, Jainism and Buddhism then developed against this background. This will be covered in the parts that follow in this unit's of Buddhism and Jainism. 20.3 JAINISM: BASIC TEACHINGS The Jain religion is being practiced today in India. The majority of the followers of this faith are centered in Western India, Karnataka, Maharashtra, Gujarat, Uttar Pradesh, and Madhya Pradesh, despite the fact that they are spread across the whole nation. Historians have highlighted that both Buddhism and Jainism were formed by Kshatriyas who belonged to the gana-sanghas [5].

Both religions were connected with unconventional thought that rejected Vedic authority, Brahmanic and caste systems, and created orders made up of bhikkhus who gave up their material possessions. 20.3.1 The Originator of Jainism Buddhism and Jainism are both ultimately offshoots of prehistoric Hinduism. In terms of age, Jainism predates Buddhism. The great Prophet of Jainism, Mahavira (599-527 B.C.) who was the last in the great succession to give Jainism the latest form, was the older contemporary to Buddha 560-480 B.C. There are twenty four great circles of time. Believed in by the Jain; and in each circle one great prophet comes to the world. According to the Jain tradition these great prophets are known as the Tirthankaras. Mahavira is remembered as the last of the 24 great teachers or Tirthankaras or "ford-makers" of the Jains. Mahavira was a prince. He abandoned a comfortable pleasurable life and became a wandering ascetic when he was about 30 years old.

His father was a ruling Kshatriya and chief of the Nata clan. Mahavira grew up as a boy, as a youth, loving and dutiful to his parents; but ever in his heart is the vow that he had taken to become a Saviour of the world. After the death of his parents, he renounced the world. He retired into the forest. There for twelve years he practiced great austerities, straining to realise himself and to realise the nothingness of all things but the self; and in the thirteenth-year illumination came upon him and the light of the Self shone forth upon him, and the knowledge of the Supreme became his own. He shook the bonds of Avidya (ignorance) and came forth as teacher to the world, teaching for forty-two years of perfect life (Besant, 1968: 87). In the Gangetic kingdoms, which also served as the setting for Buddha's spiritual career, he spent the remainder of his life educating people about his philosophy. He committed the Jains' recognized method of terminating one's worldly life by starving himself to death. Mahavira did not create a new body of teachings but rather added certain elements to an existing set of Nirgrantha ideas.

Jainism is primarily an atheistic religion because, although it acknowledges the presence of the gods, it accords them little or no significance in the grand scheme of things. The whole planet, for, Jain operates exclusively in accordance with Universal Law and is not created, maintained, or destroyed by any personal god. The Digambara, also known as the "sky-clad" or "naked" sect of Jainism, and the Svetambara, often known as the "white clade," are the two primary sects. These sects will be covered in Section 20.4.2. The theology had already been established for the whole society by the time these two sects split, which explains why the Svetambaras and the Digambaras professed similar core principles (Caillat, 1987: 507). We will talk about the fundamental principle of Jainism in this part, which has been embraced by both factions. The core idea of Jainism may be summed up in the statement that man can achieve Nirvana eternal peace by harming no living thing. The central tenet of Jainism is that everything in nature, from rocks to microbes, is alive. That is the phrase that seems to encapsulate the religion. the entire Jain thought is: Peace - peace between man and man, peace between man and animal, peace everywhere and in all things, a perfect brotherhood of all that lives.

Insects have a kind of soul known as a jiva. In this teaching, the outdated idea of the soul is taken to its logical extreme. Jainism "spiritualises even the material" as a result. No heavenly power created the souls; they have always existed in an endless cosmic pool of souls. All jivas are everlasting, much like the atman (of Hinduism), however unlike Upanishadic Hindu thinking, there is no limitless cosmic atman. However, the Jains acknowledge both karma and punarjanm, or reincarnation, which decides a being's current embodiment based on past actions. The idea of "non-violence" or ahimsa is equally significant to the idea of jiva. The "pure unchanging eternal law" of Mahavira states that "all beings Katever, should not be killed, or treated with violence, or insulted, or tortured, or driven away." But strict asceticism and self-mortification were advised as ways to achieve emancipation that overcame all desires and connections to the material world and led to the dissolution of being into the impersonal universal whole. The cycle of rebirth comes to an end when this stage is attained. The only soul capable of real release is the ascetic's. This is clear from Mahavira's title, "jina," which means "one who conquers." It had monastic overtones and was connected to overcoming earthy emotions.

Jain non-violence had a significant economic impact in that even ordinary community members gravitated away from farming out of dread of trampled living things and toward banking and commerce, which were seen as non-violent professions.

Growth and Development of Jainism

In this part, we'll talk about how Jainism has changed through time. Here, we'll discuss the evolution of Jainism's sects and sub-sects as well as the Jain texts. 20.4.1 Jainism's Development Jainism quickly expanded throughout several regions of India. The early adherents of Jainism were mostly concentrated in the ancient Kingdoms of Videha, Megadha, and Auga in east India, as well as Kasi (modern-day Varanasi) and Kosala in the west. Additionally, Jainism's influence reached Dasapura (Mandasor and Ujjain). Additionally, it expanded to Nepal and several regions of South India. The second century B.C. Jainism was proclaimed by the monarch of Kalinga (now Orissa). He also excavated Jainism, which had strong support from King Samprati, the Great Asoka's grandson. This support promoted the growth of Jainism in South India. Classics of Tamil literature like Manimakkalai and Cilappalikaram witness to the strong Jain influence in South India.

The Ganga, Kadamba, Chavlukya, and Rastrakuta kingdoms of South India gave imperial encouragement to Jainism and aided in its development from the fifth to the twelfth centuries.

In Central and Western India, Jainism grew in strength throughout the Gupta era (AD 320–600). Due to royal support, the Jain Svetambara order began to flourish in Gujarat and Rajasthan about the seventh century. From about 1100, Jainism rose to prominence in the Caulukya dynasty of Gujarat. In certain areas of India, Jainism continues to be a significant component of the populace's religious belief. 1985: 276 (Encyclopedia Britannica). Jainism's sects All current faiths allow a variety of viewpoints within their general framework. As a result of this compromise, several sects and subsects develop.

According to literature, Jina lived during the first split (nirvana) in Jainism. Before the Svetambara (white clothed) and the Digambara (sky clad), the two main sects of Jainism, there were seven more similar splits in the religion. The division, which took place about 609 years after Mahavira (although there are disagreements over the precise date), was primarily based on the question of whether or not a monk should wear clothing. The Digambaras' idea that women cannot be saved was another distinction. In the process of growth of Jainism over centuries the main sects of this religion have also been divided into various sub-sects (gaccha. In the 16th century "Sthanakvasi" a sub-set of the Svetambaras emerged in western India. This sect rejected the practice of image worship of Jina. In the 16th century itself a sub sect of the Digambara known as Taranapantha was organised which also denied the sanctity of idol worship in Jainism

. It is significant that of the 84 gacchas of the Svetambar developed over the centuries only few have survived. The most important of these sects of Svetambara are the Mulasatara, Ekopaka and Ancala gacchas. Some important Digambara sub-sects are Nandi, Mahasthvir, Dravida and Sena, 20.4.3 Jain Scriptures the Jain sacred literatures were initially preserved orally from the time of Mahavira. These literatures were systematised by the Jain council from time to time. The first systematisation of the Jain canonical literature took place in a council at Pataliputra (Patna) by the end of 4th Century B.C. in two other councils in the early third century B.C. in Valabhi and Mathura. In 454 or 467 A.D., the fourth and last Jain council met in Valabhi. According to legend, the Svetambara Jain text was created during this conference. 45 Agamas make up the Svetambara canon: 11 Anga (parts) (there were initially 12 Anga, but one was lost), 12 Upanga (sub-parts), 4 Mula-Sutra, 6 Chedasutras, 2 hulika-uiras, and 10 Prakirnakas (mixed texts).

The Agama became the Svetambaras' secret text as a result. However, the Digambaras believe that the original Jain canon is lost and that the essence of Mahavira's teaching may be found in the works of early religious leaders. The Karmaprabharta chapters on Karman, written by Puspadanta and Bhutabalin, and the Kasayaprabharta are two works in Prakrit that they recognize.

Religious Practices of the Jains

In the prior part, we covered the core principle of Jainism and its evolution through time. Let's look at the Jain's religious rituals and manner of life. The unique Jain beliefs and the Hindu social environment are two interconnected aspects that have a significant impact on the religious activities of Jains. Jains typically belong to the four-fold sangha, which is made up of monks, nuns, laymen, and laywomen. They have a strong belief in the triratna, which stands for the appropriate behavior, knowledge, and religion. They think that adhering strictly to the triratna would free them from servitude. Even if monks (nirghtha) may achieve outward and spiritual emancipation, householders are nevertheless allowed to participate in some rituals, such as worshipping idols, etc. Significantly, the laity's need for devotion, which is drawn to Hindu ritual, has not been ignored by the Jain church. since of this, cultic rituals are permitted since they are eventually seen to be beneficial to the worshipers' advancement, even when

temple worship involves violence via the burning and waving of lights, plucking of flowers and fruits, preparation of sandol past, etc. Both laypeople and monks are required to take vows. The Jain four-fold congregation can be grouped under two great bodies: the laymedlaywomen (Shrāvukj) and the ascetic (Yati). The monks and nuns swear to abstain from (a) harming life (b) taking food and drink at night (since it may lead to injury to insects which might go unnoticed in the darkness).

Several significant vows must also be taken by the laity believers (Shravaka). These include kindness, sincerity, and nonviolence. Following the example of the monks, these householders also carry out some obligatory duties, such as: cultivating a positive outlook; regularly engaging in meditation; observing fasts on the eighth and fourteenth days of the month's waxing and waning; and confessing their faults, among other things.

Nothing like bhang, opium, alcohol, or other intoxicating substances are permitted to be ingested; this is a severe prohibition among Jains. They strictly adhere to vegetarianism. Since bee lives are often sacrificed in order to get honey, butter and honey are also included in the category of banned foods.

The Jain rules for laypeople's daily lives stipulated that they must rise very early in the morning, repeat their mantras silently while counting the number of times they are repeated, and then ask themselves questions like, "Who am I? Who are my Ishtadevata and Gmdeva? What is my religion? What should I do, what should I not do?" 20.5.2 The Jain Ways of Life the Jains are a comparatively small community. However, they are a powerful community not by its numbers, but by its purity of life and also by the wealth of its members - who are mostly merchants and traders.

Though the four varnas of the Hindus are recognised by the Jains, the vast mass of them are the Vaishyas - the traders, merchants and the manufacturers. In northern India the Jain and the Hindu Vaishyas intermarry and interdine. They usually do not regard themselves as of different religion.

The Jain ways of life are distinctive and many of which have similarity with those of Hinduism. Their family life is similar to that of the traditional Hindu joint family. They strictly follow monogamous form of marriage. However, they have a well-defined code of conduct, that makes them distinctive. Jains are self-conscious and they should never lose control over their mind and body.

From childhood, a child is taught to check thoughtlessness, continual carelessness and excitement which are the great banes of human life. The children are thus educated and socialised to be thoughtful, caring, considerate and submissive. Thus Jain laymedlay women are by nature quite, self-controlled, dignified and reserved. The life style of the ascetic Jains are more strict.

Fasting is a part of their life just like the fasting of the great ascetic of the Hindu. There are both men and women ascetics among the Svetambaras. They are to follow strict rules of begging and renouncing of property. However, they must not renounce the body. They must beg food enough to support the body, because only in the human body one can gain liberation. They are to attach prime importance to the teachings of the Guru. Hence they must not renounce the Guru, because without his teaching progress will be impossible. Hence the ascetic worldview is confined to four things - the body, the Guru, disciplines and study. The female ascetics are also to follow the same strict rule of conduct. It is the duty of the female ascetics to see that Jain women, wives and daughters are properly educated. They lay great stress on the education of the women. It is significant that there are no female ascetics among the Digambaras. The

ascetic dies by self-starvation when an ascetic realises that his body cannot make any further progress, he is to put it aside and pass out the world by death by voluntary starvation.

The major Jain festivals commemorate the auspicious events in the lives of great Jain masters, including

- (i) Descent into the mother's womb (garbhadharana, cjavana),
- (ii) Birth (Janma),
- (iii) Enunciation (diksa),
- (iv) Attainment of omniscience (Kevalajnana), and
- (v) Death and ultimate liberation of Jina.

The most well-known Jain celebration is Pajjusna, often called Pryusannu. It is carried out throughout the month of Bhadrapad (August–September) with the intention of cleansing through forgiveness and devoted service. The Jains give donations to the needy on the festival's last day and parade about with an image of Mahavir. To end all animosity, yearly confessions are made at the event. Twice a year, people practice the fasting ritual known as oli. In the months of Caitra (March–April) and Ashwin (September–October), this is celebrated for nine days each. The Jains celebrate Mahavir's nirvana on the day of Diwali by burning lights. Five days following Diwali, the Jain people commemorate Jnana Panchumi by visiting temples and, in particular, by worshipping written texts.

The Jains commemorate Mahavir Jayanti, the day of Mahavira's birth, on the full moon night of the month of Caitra. It is important because Jains observe numerous Hindu holidays, including Holi, Makara-Sankranti, and Navaratri (in the north) and Pongal, Kartika, and Yugadi (in the south). The Jains participate in temple worship, which is a required ritual for them. On different occasions, they adore not only the figure of Mahavir but also all freed souls, monks, and the scriptures. Jain rituals include idol worship, hymn reciting, and consecration of statues and temples.

All of them exhibit the Hindu impact on Jainism. It is notable that only the Svetambaras dress and accessorize the temple statue. The writers of the Digambara placed greater value on mental culture than on idol worship. 20.5.4 Jain and Hindu Religious Practices Hinduism and Jainism share a number of significant beliefs, rites, and religious practices. The Hindu concept of karma and reincarnation is comparable to the Jain notion of karman. The philosophy of Ahimsa has had a significant effect on Hinduism as well. Mahatma Gandhi implemented Mahavir's Ahimsa theory in all facets of Indian society, including social, economic, and political life.

The Jain impact on Indian civilization is another reason why the Vaisnavas of Hinduism have food restrictions. It is important to note that Jainism has adopted a number of Hindu ceremonies and rites. The 16 Hindu Samskara are the primary inspiration for the Jain rites; for further information, Hinduism. The Hindu caste system has also affected Jainism. The Jains split into various castes throughout the medieval era. However, it should be mentioned that Jain monks do not adhere to the caste system. Some Jain caste names are shared by Hindus, while others are exclusive to Jains.

Some are named after locations. Jain castes have elements of the Hindu caste system, such as hierarchy, although there is less of a pronounced social division. While certain castes are unique to one or the other, others are shared by both Svetambaras and Digamharas. Again, it's important to note in this context that Jains are often compared to the Vaishya castes since the majority of them are members of India's business groups. In fact, Vaishya Hindus and Jains exhibit greater levels of social reciprocity. **buddhism: basic teachings** In this part, we'll discuss Buddhism's founder and core principles. Buddha is credited as being the originator of Buddhism. His

parents gave him the name Siddhartha, and his family name was Gautama. He was a Kshatriya or warrior by caste and the ruler of the Sakyas. Since he was a little kid, Siddhartha had a spiritual and humanistic attitude. At the age of sixteen, he married Yosadhara.

At the age of 29, he had a life-changing realization: life involves suffering because men may become old, get ill, and die. He made the decision to completely renounce his royal lifestyle and take up traveling asceticism. He left the palace, leaving behind his wife and little kid. While seeking the truth, he encountered several teachers. He spent almost six years engaging in intense self-deprivation and harsh austerity due to his unhappiness. However, he once again turned away from this route and chose his own medium way a route that is halfway between a worldly existence and extremes of self-denial to enlightenment. Sitting cross-legged under a banyan tree in what is now known as Buddha Gaya, Bihar, where Siddhartha Gautam attained enlightenment in 528 B.C., he was able to perform this. The Essence of Buddhism the Four Noble Truths accepting pain, understanding its source, putting an end to suffering, and the eight-fold path as a means of overcoming suffering were thought to form the core of the Buddha's early teachings.

Let's take a closer look at these realities. Many academics have noted that the core ideas of Buddha's philosophy are psychological and not metaphysical. i) Life is primarily disappointment and suffering. The idea of dukha, also known as suffering or human agony, which no one can escape, is the fundamental tenet upon which all others are dependent. The Buddha's first sermon at Sarnath begins, "This, O monks, is the sacked truth of suffering: Birth is suffering, old age is suffering, sickness is suffering, death is suffering, being united with loved ones is suffering, to be separated from them is suffering, not getting what one wants is suffering, clinging to the earthly is suffering." Thus, acknowledging the "tyranny of pain" is the foundational principle of Buddhist philosophy. The Buddha focused on the universal characteristics of the misery he observed everywhere, even if the causes of suffering were unique to each person's experience.

While the dictatorial deeds in the unrest of his period may serve as a starting point for the generalized concept of suffering, they were developed as psychological universalities that affected all people and crossed all boundaries. This emphasis underscores the importance of the three signs—disease, aging, and death—that the Buddha saw and which appear again in all of his accounts. It is one of the earliest traditions with the greatest documentation and is most indicative of Buddha's understanding of human experience in Buddhism and Jainism. ii) One's wants for power, pleasure, and continuing existence are what create suffering. The centrality of pain is related to the second statement in the four noble truths, which states that the "thirst for pleasure, thirst for being, and the thirst for power" are what cause suffering.

The unquenchable desire for money and land may have given rise to the universal, all-consuming hunger. Buddhist texts contain passages such as: "the rich in this world give nothing of the goods that they acquired to others; they eagerly heap riches together and further and still further go in their pursuit of enjoyment. Although king may have conquered the kingdoms of the earth and be ruler of the land this side of the sea he would still cover that which is beyond the sea." that perfectly capture the insatiable greed of men. Tanha and Dukkha ultimately result from ignorance of the nature of the cosmos; both are components of a world that is in constant flux in the process of perpetually changing. There will only be an end to them by cutting off individually and abandoning selfhood. The "metaphysics of perpetual change" description of Buddhism is so appropriate, and according to the Buddhist perspective, the universe is soulless and anatta. The Buddha taught that while reincarnation is guaranteed by the laws of cause and effect and karma, there is no stable entity and no soul that moves between bodies. To Stop Disappointment and Suffering One Must Stop Desiring The cessation of sorrow is the goal of

Buddhist philosophy and is attainable by the code of personal ethics. However, what transmigrates is individual consciousness; as a person dies, his or her consciousness and the desire for satisfying the unsatisfied cravings propelling it forward enter another life, another body. The benchmark for Buddhist ethics is restraint, which, at its pinnacle, leads to nibbana the individual's blowing up. In a world that is always changing, this is the sole constant, a condition of rest. The Buddha and other adepts, also known as perfected beings, who have attained Nirvana, have attained this degree of joy. Buddhism has other distinctive characteristics, such as the tendency to stay clear of topics the Buddha considered unimportant (avyaktani), which diverts attention from the path that should be followed the most crucial of which is the presence of a deity. The fundamental ideas of Buddhism were unaffected by the presence or absence of a deity. Early Buddhism placed a strong emphasis on independence, and the Buddha urged his disciples to be "Iamps unto themselves" rather than seek assistance from others. The need of compassion for other beings was also crucial. The Noble Eightfold Path, which consists of the routes of right views, right intentions, right speech, right behavior, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness, and right concentration, is the way to stop desiring and suffering. It is suggested by Buddha.

Buddhist Social Order

A person who enters the Buddhist order is not obligated to follow any particular faith. Buddha advised his devoted disciples to leave the regular civil life since it was difficult to pursue the Eight Fold Path in such a life, he says in one section of the initiation ritual. As a result, there are two basic categories of Buddhist followers: lay disciples and members of monastic groups. Monastic community members are required to give up their families, jobs, and social lives in order to live alone, either as anchorites or as members of a monastic community. This monastic community has strict regulations, including basic living arrangements, three-piece clothing (an undergarment, a coat of some kind, and a cloak), and shaven heads and beards. He must beg for food and follow the taboo against eating meat. Ten commandments are followed in the monastic life. They must abstain from the following: murder; theft; immorality; lying; intoxicants; solid meals after noon; dancing; using garlands, perfumes, and salves; utilizing high and wide couches; and receiving gold and silver. The smallest elements of the monastic life are also included. A monk is required to examine his conscience twice a month in accordance with a list of roughly 250 offenses included in the Pratimoksha, the earliest Buddhist text. The day of fasting known as Uparasatha is utilized for this introspection.

Any individual may join the monastic order, provided they are free from caste restrictions, the sin of murder, etc., certain major illnesses, and restrictions on their personal freedom. ii) Buddha also provided guidance for laypeople in his teachings. They are counseled to live a moral life "in keeping with the demands of the time, and to fulfil all duties towards parents, teachers, wives, children, servants, subordinates, and ascetics". He offered the lay disciples five precepts. They are urged to abstain from murdering, thieving, being unchaste, lying, and intoxicants, among other vices. Even if a layperson could not achieve the greatest level of redemption through these prescribed procedures, doing so would enable them to secure a favorable rebirth on this planet. Therefore, they can join the monastic society and eventually achieve the status of arahat. Such a belief in reincarnation is connected to Hinduism's karma concept. Although a layman is not called to celibacy, he must be devoted to his wife. Buddhism is a part of a simple existence. does not advocate complex rituals.

DISCUSSION

Buddhist philosophy and culture of That Age How can we connect these concepts to the culture where Buddhist philosophy first emerged and what effects did it have on that society? How

distinct or similar were these concepts to pre-existing Brahmanical concepts, further? Here, let's look at a few of these aspects. While Buddhist philosophy shared some concepts with Upanishad thought and the sramanic (renouncer) tradition, it is important to note that Buddha did not simply repeat concepts; rather, his ideas represented a creative and radical step toward the development of a new social philosophy that would have enduring appeal for humankind. Brahmanism was abandoned, but its core principles were also questioned and rejected [6].

This was well expressed by the later Buddhist scholar Dharmakīrti, who defined ignorance as believing in the Vedic authority and the existence of a creator, as well as as wanting to achieve merit by taking the holy dip, engaging in casteism, and hurting one's body to atone for sin. The most obvious difference between the Buddha and Brahman was in how he viewed social organizations. Since there was no creator, all social organizations, according to the Buddhist perspective, were human arrangements. Human social structures gave rise to private property, the family, occupational classifications, and royalty. b) The Demystification of Caste and Kingship In Brahmanism, both of these institutions were seen as divinely established. Buddhism has expanded the possibility for documenting social structures.

The Buddhist focus on change may also provide the motivation and justification for reforming societal structures. Varna divisions and dictatorial rule, for instance, might alter if everything was always changing. The fundamentals of 'Buddhist social philosophy' may be seen in conceptualizing the new social structures.

The foundations of Buddhist social philosophy may be seen as reaction to the paradoxes. Buddhism acknowledged the direction of historical forces in reaction to the tensions in his age's society. The dissolution of the gṛama-sanghas and previous clan-based societies, for instance, could not be restored, but they served as models for the Buddhist sangha. In the Buddhist sangha, everyone was treated equally regardless of where they came from; there was no private property, and all decisions were reached by vote or agreement. The vārda, the sangha, and D.P. Chittopadhyaya was the embodiment of the "imaginary sustenance of the tribe, a symbol of people's memories and of their aspirations;" it represented the idea of a different kind of society [7].

This egalitarian arrangement, however, only pertained to bhikkhus, or to samana who gave up both their family and their possessions in order to achieve salvation. Outside of the sangha, Buddhism did not envision significant restructuring. Buddhism brought customs that restrained the excesses of an exploitative economic system by emphasizing generosity, self-control, and moderation. According to Buddhist ethics, masters should reward those who worked for them well in exchange for their slaves' willingness to work hard for their masters [8].

The current economic system, in which some people had too much and others too little, would not need to be rearranged in order to implement these rules. Similar to how monarchy was to be practiced, the present despotic monarchs' tyrannical control was to be moderated by the Dhamma. c) Arrangements for Redistribution of Surplus via Dana - Dana, or almsgiving, was given the center stage in accordance with the twin arrangements of Buddhist social theory, one for the world inside the sangha and the other for the world outside. Pious laymen who upheld the sangha and those who had given up the world were the connection between the two realms [9].

Dana also served as a means of preserving society's weaker members, such as renouncers and the poor. The Buddha provided a structural inversion by replacing dana for the Brahmanical yagna; although the yagna made sure that no excess could be built up, dana affected its redistribution. To summarize Buddhism's social philosophy, it can be observed that, even if it did not envision the total removal of social injustices, Buddhist social ethics offers a guide for

civilized behavior rather than aiming to create an egalitarian society. It attempted to restrain the excesses of an exploitation regime as the "middle path". It also questioned Brahmanical ideals, particularly birth-based hierarchies and the spiritual justification of secular institutions. As a result, it evolved into the original and, in some respects, most enduring criticism of Brahmanism. Therefore, it is not shocking that oppressed communities in India have recognized the vision of a new society in it. Both in the Buddha era and now, it has also been appealing to humanists who subscribe to reason. By far one of India's greatest gifts to the world, Buddhism gained popularity not only in India but also in south, south-east, and east Asia for these and other reasons [10].

CONCLUSION

Buddhism and Jainism are two significant intellectual and spiritual philosophies that originated in ancient India and had a lasting influence on the development of religious thought and culture. The Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path are central to Buddhism, which Siddhartha Gautama established as a path to enlightenment and the end of suffering. The spiritual landscape of diverse civilizations has been shaped by its teachings of compassion, mindfulness, and detachment, which have reverberated beyond time and boundaries. Buddhism has undergone several interpretations, ranging from the early Theravada school to the Mahayana and Vajrayana schools, which show the flexibility of the religion and its ability to provide consolation and direction to those seeking meaning and knowledge. Similar to Buddhism, Jainism is based on the teachings of Mahavira and emphasizes the pursuit of spiritual purity, ahimsa (non-violence), satya (truth), and parigraha (non-possession). Its focus on valuing all living things and renouncing worldly ties acts as a moral compass that has affected environmental awareness, social standards, and ethics. In ancient India, both Buddhism and Jainism were born at a period of spiritual upheaval and socio-cultural development. They opposed the established Vedic structures and customs, suggesting other routes to enlightenment that were open to everyone from all walks of life. These movements promoted personal choice and self-improvement, setting the foundation for a more open-minded view of spirituality. Beyond their original contexts, Buddhism and Jainism have a profound impact on numerous facets of world culture, including literature, architecture, and political systems. Buddhist thinking and artistic depiction developed into distinctive regional forms as a result of the expansion of Buddhism along the Silk Road, which promoted cultural interchange. As these traditions developed, they had to overcome obstacles and make adjustments, such as schisms, reinterpretations, and periods of decline and rebirth. Today, numerous people who are looking for purpose, moral direction, and inner serenity continue to be inspired by Buddhism and Jainism. As a result, the significant influence of unique visionaries and their teachings on determining the course of human spirituality is best shown by Buddhism and Jainism. We are reminded of the potential for revolutionary change in both persons and nations by their lasting values of compassion, nonviolence, and self-discovery. Buddhism and Jainism have left behind rich traditions that still provide insight on the human search for knowledge, meaning, and enlightenment.

REFERENCES:

- [1] M. Guha, "Buddhism and Jainism," *Ref. Rev.*, 2017, doi: 10.1108/rr-06-2017-0140.
- [2] M. Guha, "World Religions: Eastern Traditions (4th edition)," *Ref. Rev.*, 2018, doi: 10.1108/rr-09-2018-0138.
- [3] C. C. De Gourdon, "The Rise of the Hindu Religious Factor in Indian Politics and State Theory," *Outlines Glob. Transform. Polit. Econ. law*, 2018, doi: 10.23932/2542-0240-2018-11-4-219-232.

- [4] E. Banks Findly, "Women and the 'Arahant' Issue in Early Pali Literature," *J. Fem. Stud. Relig.*, 1999.
- [5] M. Sethi, "Chastity and desire: Representing women in Jainism," *South Asian Hist. Cult.*, 2010, doi: 10.1080/19472490903387209.
- [6] P. S. Williams, "Philosophy of Religion - a contemporary introduction," *Philos. Mag.*, 1999, doi: 10.5840/tpm1999766.
- [7] O. Somasundaram, A. Tejus Murthy, and D. Raghavan, "Jainism - Its relevance to psychiatric practice; With special reference to the practice of Sallekhana," *Indian J. Psychiatry*, 2016, doi: 10.4103/0019-5545.196702.
- [8] J. Bronkhorst, "Brahmanism: Its place in ancient Indian society," *Contrib. to Indian Sociol.*, 2017, doi: 10.1177/0069966717717587.
- [9] L. Fergusson, G. Wells, and D. Kettle, "The personal, social and environmental sustainability of Jainism in light of Maharishi Vedic Science," *Environ. Dev. Sustain.*, 2018, doi: 10.1007/s10668-017-9957-1.
- [10] C. K. Cemil Kutlutürk, "Significance of Varanasi in terms of Indian religions," *IOSR J. Humanit. Soc. Sci.*, 2013, doi: 10.9790/0837-01023640.

CHAPTER 3

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON MAURYAN AND GUPTA EMPIRES

Thejus R Kartha, Assistant Professor,
Department of uGDX, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-thejus.kartha@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The development of the subcontinent may be traced back to two separate periods of ancient India. The Mauryan and Gupta Empires. These empires were eras of strong governmental power and vibrant culture that helped India become more cohesive and shaped its lasting character. Around 322 BCE, Chandragupta Maurya built the Mauryan Empire, which rose to power by strategic conquests and adept administration. Emperor Ashoka, who embraced Buddhism and propagated its tenets of nonviolence, compassion, and social welfare, was its defining figure. Dispersed across the empire, Ashoka's inscriptions revealed his dedication to equitable administration and moral principles. Through Ashoka's moral precepts, economic policies, and administrative centralization, the Mauryan impact is still felt today. The Gupta Empire, which thrived from the fourth to the sixth century CE, was an example of a cultural renaissance and creative genius. The Gupta emperors promoted a culture that was receptive to literature, the arts, and scientific study. This period was enriched by the works of learned people like Aryabhata in mathematics and Kalidasa in literature. The Ajanta and Ellora cave systems are proof that the Gupta Empire represents the height of ancient Indian art. Both dynasties made significant contributions to India's sociopolitical and cultural underpinnings. The Mauryans established a model for unifying power and laid the foundation for later consolidated authority. They continued to spread Buddhism and moral governance concepts, which are indicators of moral leadership. On the other hand, the Guptas' emphasis on cultural patronage sparked scientific advancements, and their administrative innovations had an impact on succeeding dynasties. The legacies of the Mauryan and Gupta Empires go beyond their respective times. The moral principles of the Mauryans are still relevant today and guide moral leadership and interreligious discussion. India's artistic and scientific accomplishments are resonant with the Guptas' cultural efflorescence, which supports the value of intellectual curiosity and invention.

KEYWORDS:

Ancient, Aryabhata, Empire, India, Gupta.

INTRODUCTION

Chandragupta Maurya took over the throne when Magadha conquered the region from the Ganges to the Bay of Bengal. The Mauryan Empire was created as a result of his victories over the Magadha kingdom. He grew forth to the west. Both Bactria (modern-day Afghanistan) and northwest India were subjugated by Chandragupta Maurya. The separate populations of the northern and central Indian subcontinent were effectively brought under one rule by Chandragupta Maurya. Administration From 324 until 297 BCE, Chandragupta was in charge. He expanded the empire and kept control of it with his army. Seleucus I Nicator, the Seleucids' monarch, started a war with Chandragupta in 305 BCE. Alexander's generals who declared themselves to be in charge following his untimely death without an heir included Seleucus. The Seleucid Empire reached as far as northwest India from the Mediterranean Sea. The Seleucids had a large kingdom under their control, but Chandragupta gathered an army to oppose them. Seleucus was compelled to accept a peace agreement by the more powerful Mauryan army. To run his kingdom, Chandragupta used the Persian system of satrapies (provinces). The

Mauryans built up extensive espionage networks to gather information for security needs. A famine struck the Indian subcontinent at the conclusion of Chandragupta's reign [1].

The emperor handed up the crown and fasted because he felt so awful for his hungry citizens. Following the death of Chandragupta from the effects of his fast in 297 BCE, his son Bindusara assumed control and expanded the realm's boundaries. In 272 BCE, Bindusara passed away. In 268 BCE, his son Ashoka ascended to the throne. Ashoka expanded the Mauryan Empire by using force. But after a particularly brutal bout, he transformed. He desired "conquest by dharma," or good actions, as opposed to bloodshed. Buddhism, which views virtuous actions as a route to enlightenment, places a strong emphasis on the notion of dharma. There are several methods to influence people if you're the emperor. However, Ashoka's idea of using dharma to conquer was novel. This guy had a reputation as a vicious warrior. But Ashoka's conversion to Buddhism had a profound impact on him [2].

The remainder of the new, kinder Ashoka's reign was dedicated to advancing the Buddhist religion and serving his people. In fact, one of Ashoka's greatest enduring contributions was the spread of Buddhism. He built Buddhist temples all across the empire and personally traversed the realm preaching his doctrine. He supported Buddhist missionaries, which was one of the most important components of his victory by the dharma. Ashoka started the spread of Buddhism beyond the Indian subcontinent by sending missionaries to nearby areas. The Mauryan Empire, like all civilizations, was doomed to extinction. In fact, it barely lasted for fifty years after Ashoka. However, the Gupta Empire began to exist in the same area three centuries later.

This empire was started between 240 and 280 CE by Sri Gupta. His descendants increased their realm by conquering and getting married. The Gupta Empire covered all of northern India during Chandragupta II's 380–415 CE rule. Chandragupta II established Pataliputra as the seat of his empire's administration, much like Ashoka. He did, however, leave it up to the various areas to decide how to run their local governments. In India, the Gupta Empire was a time of great prosperity for the humanities and sciences. It was a time of peace and public safety.

Religion The three main religions in India are Buddhism, Hinduism, and Jainism. They all adhere to identical principles and practices. They include giving up all material belongings, practicing vegetarianism and fasting, and stressing the value of nonviolence. In the Mauryan Empire, religion was very important. During Chandragupta Maurya's rule, a famine was foreseen by a Jain sage. When this prophecy came to pass, Chandragupta adopted Jainism's tenets and withdrew into a life of fasting. As was already known, after taking over the empire, Ashoka turned to Buddhism and dedicated his time to promoting the faith. Perhaps Ashoka is most remembered for building pillars with inscriptions that read: These were the declarations of a man previously infamous for his ruthlessness. The conversion of Ashoka had a long-lasting impact on his style of governance as well as the expansion of Buddhism as a global religion [3].

Trade Under the control of India's ancient empires, trade significantly increased. India's one currency was created by Chandragupta Maurya. He also established a network of officials and government employees that assisted in ensuring the security and justice for traders and merchants. Major roads were constructed by the government under Ashoka's rule. Trade with other areas, such as Persia, grew swiftly. India's top exports were spices, silk, and textiles.

society and women A rigid class structure dominated a large portion of Indian society. People were segregated by the occupations, locations, and backgrounds of their families in what was known as the caste system. Often, a person's caste defined their privileges and obligations. The impact of caste on women's life was significant. In both Mauryan and Gupta India, the most

common roles for women were those of wives and mothers. Ownership rights for women were limited. Many women still had some property rights, which were often gifts from their families and spouses. Indian women from higher castes often remained at home, which meant that they frequently had less freedom of movement than women from lower castes [4].

Women from lower castes were freer to leave the house and go to work than women from aristocratic families. These ladies were mostly employed in the textile sector. Their labor provided their families with an income, and they exchanged excess commodities in the market. Many of the export items of both empires were made possible by the efforts of these female textile workers. Ashoka's rule saw the expansion of Buddhism across India, and many female Buddhists entered nunneries. Buddhism was an anti-caste religion. They concentrated on obtaining awareness and conquering desire in order to advance personally.

Many women who were caste-bound in India found these ideas intriguing. Decline/fall at the end of the fifth century CE, the migration of pastoralist tribes from Central Asia brought an end to the Gupta Empire. After the Gupta Empire was overthrown, India's era of empires came to an end. Up until the Mughal Empire ruled the subcontinent in the sixteenth century CE, India was still separated into a number of distinct regional kingdoms. Overview:

The Maurya and Gupta Empires were able to sustain security and political unanimity over a considerable portion of western and southern Asia by using a well-planned bureaucratic organization. The rulers of these empires united the previously divided regions of the Indian subcontinent through centralized authority, which included a potent military. This bureaucratic system included a common economic system that supported stable agriculture across vast land holdings and successful trade and commerce.

Military unification

The Indian subcontinent was divided into hundreds of kingdoms before the Mauryan Empire, each of which was headed by a strong regional chief who waged war with his or her little army. Alexander of Macedon and his army invaded India in 327 BCE, capturing the Punjab region's existing kingdoms. Even though he barely stayed for two years, the regional authority he destroyed made it possible for other parties to take over. The first group, the kingdom of Magadha, utilized their troops to seize control of the sea lanes leading to the Bay of Bengal as well as the commerce lanes across the Ganges valley [5].

DISCUSSION

However, Chandragupta Maurya, the creator of the Maurya Empire, quickly and effectively took over Magadha. He began on the periphery and finally arrived in the center of the kingdom. He eventually took over Bactria, which is modern-day Afghanistan, and northwest India, which at the time was ruled by the Greeks. The Indian subcontinent was effectively united into an empire by Chandragupta Maurya.

Before willingly ceding the kingdom to his son, Bindusara, who reigned from 297 BCE until his death in 272 BCE, Chandragupta governed from 324 to 297 BCE. This sparked a conflict in which Bindusara's son, Ashoka, triumphed over his brother and gained the throne in 268 BCE. As a result, Ashoka went on to become the most prosperous and effective king of the Maurya Dynasty.

The development and defense of the empire were assisted by the Mauryan Army, the biggest standing military force at the period. Scholars estimate that the empire had 600,000 foot troops (also known as infantry), 30,000 horse warriors (also known as cavalry), and 9,000 war elephants. For both internal and external security needs, a sizable espionage network gathered

information. Emperor Ashoka kept this permanent army despite giving up aggressive warfare and expansionism after turning to Buddhism in order to defend the empire from outside threats and to preserve stability and peace in Western and Southern Asia [6]. This vast army was made feasible in part by a complex administrative network. A number of intricate processes had been established by one of Chandragupta's advisers, which Ashoka inherited. The fortified city of Pataliputra became the center of the empire when Ashoka erected a capital there. The central treasury, which provided funding for the military and other government positions, was in charge of making choices regarding how to collect taxes.

Taxation and centralization

The ability of emperors to manage commerce and agriculture was facilitated by centralized administration. In order to guarantee justice and security for businesspeople, farmers, and traders, Chandragupta Maurya created a unified currency for all of India, a system of provincial governors and administrators, and a civil service.

Farmers were liberated from the tax and crop collecting obligations of regional rulers by the disciplined central government of the Mauryan Empire. Instead, they made their payments via a taxing system that was managed nationwide. The Arthashastra, an ancient Indian book that offered guidance on managing commerce and agricultural resources, managing diplomacy, and even how to fight war, served as the system's operating manual [7]. During his reign, Ashoka also posted pillar and rock edicts, stone slabs that informed residents of the laws that applied to them, in prominent public places to make his regulations known. Although the Mauryan Empire was stringent about collecting taxes, it also provided funding for a wide range of public works initiatives to raise output. Thousands of roads, rivers, canals, rest areas, hospitals, and other pieces of infrastructure were built because to Ashoka's sponsorship.

Trade and business

Trade grew in India as a result of the governmental cohesion and internal tranquility of the Maurya Empire. The Mauryan international network of commerce grew under Ashoka's rule, and the government sponsored the construction of important roads. Silk, textiles, and spices were among the goods sent from India to nations like Bactria and Persia.

Maurya's collapse and the establishment of the Gupta Empire

With Ashoka's demise, the Maurya Empire started to fall apart. The federal treasury was ultimately ruined by excessive military and government pay. Local leaders started to seize control of smaller areas while strategically positioning themselves along trade routes in lieu of a vast empire. A few centuries later, these little kingdoms gave rise to the eventual rulers of the Gupta dynasty. They established agreements with kingdoms that refrained from engaging in conflict with them while capturing a number of areas of the ancient Maurya Empire [8]. What are some possible differences between a government run by a large number of minor kingdoms and one that is centralized? Sri Gupta established the Gupta empire between the years 240 and 280 CE. Ghatotkacha, the son and heir apparent of Sri Gupta, reigned from around 280 until 319 CE. The son of Ghatotkacha, Chandragupta, came to power in 319 and held it until 335 CE.

Gupta Empire's growth

After taking over from his father, Chandragupta I, in 335 CE, Samudragupta reigned for almost 45 years. Samudragupta expanded the Gupta Empire from the Himalayas to the Narmada River in central India and from the Brahmaputra River to the Yamuna the longest tributary of the Ganges River in northern India by the time of his death in 380 CE. He had also included over 20 kingdoms into his empire.

Emperor Chandragupta II's Gupta Empire

Up to the end of his reign in 413 CE, Chandragupta II used conquest and political marriages to grow the Gupta Empire. By 395 CE, he had complete authority over all of India. Chandragupta II established Pataliputra as the center of his empire's administration, just as Ashoka had done. He paid government wages and expenses using tribute money received from allies. Chandragupta, unlike Ashoka, did not depend on a network of spies or carefully watch the affairs of friends or outsiders. Instead, he gave local governments and administrative choices to the various areas [9]. According to several academics, India experienced its golden period during the Gupta era. The empire was characterized by public safety and tranquility, and academics thrived there. The greatest poet and playwright in Sanskrit is regarded as having been a poet of the time named Kalidasa. The first Indian mathematician-astronomer to work on the approximation for Pi was Aryabhata, who flourished under the Gupta Empire. One of the most translated non-religious works in history, the Panchatantra tales, is supposed to have been written by Vishnu Sharma. At the close of the fifth century CE, the White Huns, a nomadic tribe from central Asia, invaded and brought an end to the Gupta empire. There was no unified empire ruling India before to the sixteenth century; instead, local political kingdoms did [10].

CONCLUSION

The Mauryan and Gupta Empires represent two crucial periods in the history of ancient India, each having a distinctive and long-lasting influence on the socio-political, cultural, and economic environment of the country. A crucial period of centralized administration and imperial growth may be seen in the Mauryan Empire, which Chandragupta Maurya founded and developed under the leadership of Ashoka. Ashoka's conversion to Buddhism and support of nonviolence and moral rule of law established a groundbreaking precedent that emphasized the significance of moral leadership. Through his efforts, Buddhism was brought to far-off places, which had an influence on not just religious beliefs but also the interchange of cultural and economic ideas. The Gupta Empire, sometimes known as the "Golden Age" of India, saw incredible developments in the humanities, sciences, and commerce. Literature, mathematics, astronomy, and architecture all advanced throughout this time period thanks to the support of emperors like Chandragupta I and Samudragupta. The inventions that continue to form the foundation of contemporary mathematics, the decimal numeral system and the idea of zero, were developed during this time. Both empires had highly developed administrative structures that supported commerce, agriculture, and cross-cultural interactions. The zealous pursuit of a centralized bureaucracy and the development of a sophisticated road system during the Mauryan period led to effective government and economic success. The Gupta Empire, on the other hand, placed a strong focus on decentralized governance, which encouraged varied artistic and intellectual accomplishments in local communities. Despite their differences, both empires were dedicated to creating a climate that was favorable to education, spirituality, and artistic expression. The political cohesion and moral leadership of the Mauryan Empire left a lasting impression, while the Gupta Empire left a lasting impression via its contributions to literature, science, and the arts. It's crucial to remember that these empires' histories include a number of intricate details. It might be difficult to completely understand the subtleties of their reigns due to historiographical interpretations and gaps in the historical record. The Mauryan and Gupta Empires are nonetheless essential to comprehending the development of Indian culture and its long-lasting influence on the rest of the globe. To sum up, the Mauryan and Gupta Empires represent crucial periods in India's history and serve as examples of the transformational potential of visionary leadership, cultural patronage, and intellectual endeavors. Scholars, artists, and statesmen alike continue to be inspired by their legacy, which

serves as a reminder of the significant impact that past empires may have in determining the course of a country's development and identity.

REFERENCES:

- [1] C. Ferrier, "Sri Lanka and North India during the Gupta Period: Facts and fancy," *Indian Econ. Soc. Hist. Rev.*, 2018, doi: 10.1177/0019464618760450.
- [2] R. Coningham and M. Manuel, "Asia, south: Kashmir and the northwest frontier," in *Encyclopedia of Archaeology*, 2008. doi: 10.1016/B978-012373962-9.00218-1.
- [3] J. Cribb, "The Greek Contacts of Chandragupta Maurya and Ashoka and their Relevance to Mauryan and Buddhist Chronology," *Local to Glob. Pares Asian Hist. Cult.*, 2017.
- [4] P. Olivelle, *Between the Empires: Society in India 300 BCE to 400 CE*. 2011. doi: 10.1093/acprof:oso/9780195305326.001.0001.
- [5] R. Balasubramaniam, "New insights on metrology during the Mauryan period," *Curr. Sci.*, 2009.
- [6] M. L. Smith, T. W. Gillespie, S. Barron, and K. Kalra, "Finding history: the locational geography of Ashokan inscriptions in the Indian subcontinent," *Antiquity*, 2016, doi: 10.15184/aqy.2016.6.
- [7] R. Thapar, *Asoka and the Decline of the Mauryas*. 2012. doi: 10.1093/acprof:oso/9780198077244.001.0001.
- [8] P. Craddock *et al.*, "Simple sophistication: Mauryan silver production in north west India," *Br. Museum Tech. Bull.*, 2013.
- [9] B. P. Sahu, "Aśokan edicts: The genesis of the imperial idea and culture in early India and the debt to Iran," *Stud. Peoples Hist.*, 2018, doi: 10.1177/2348448918795739.
- [10] R. Thapar, "The mauryan empire in early India," *Hist. Res.*, 2006, doi: 10.1111/j.1468-2281.2006.00394.x.

CHAPTER 4

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON MEDIEVAL INDIAN DYNASTIES

Umesh Daivagna, Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-umesh.daivagna@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The medieval Indian dynasties, which have existed for a century, represent a dynamic period marked by fluctuating power relationships, cultural fusion, and outstanding accomplishments in architecture and the arts. These dynasties, which rose to power in a variety of areas throughout the subcontinent, permanently altered India's history. These dynasties ruled over enormous areas, from the Cholas in the south to the Delhi Sultanate in the north, influencing government, commerce, and intercultural contact. The Cholas built a vast marine network that linked India to Southeast Asia and are renowned for their nautical expertise and temple construction. Their support for the arts, literature, and sciences shed light on the depth of Tamil culture. The magnificent buildings at Badami, Aihole, and Pattadakal serve as examples of the Chalukyas' exquisite rock-cut temples, which have left a lasting architectural heritage. They served as a catalyst for the blending of many artistic and cultural traditions throughout their reign. The Delhi Sultanate established a new political system, influencing government and urban planning with its unique set of rulers and administrative structures. The Indo-Islamic architectural styles are combined in the architectural wonders of the Sultanate era, such as the Qutub Minar and the Alai Darwaza. The Vijayanagara Empire arose as a bulwark of Hindu culture and resistance to outside invaders amid these dynastic ups and downs. Their imposing architectural structures at Hampi are evidence of their magnificence and the blending of Dravidian and Indo-Islamic traditions. The Indian kingdoms of the Middle Ages were not only political institutions; they were also centers of cultural interaction that promoted religious syncretism and intellectual inquiry. Bhakti poetry and other literary works like those of Amir Khusro serve as examples of the many cultural currents that permeated this time period. These dynasties contributed to India's patchwork of languages, faiths, and traditions as they participated in commerce, warfare, and diplomatic relations. The emerging syncretic traditions provided the foundation for India's diverse culture. In hindsight, the Indian dynasties of the Middle Ages represent a complex interplay of politics, culture, and invention. Their contributions live on in the shape of magnificent structures, literary works, and long cultural traditions. India's historical fabric is illuminated by these dynasties, showcasing both the country's variety and the commonalities that continue to unite its people.

KEYWORDS:

Civilization, Dynasty, India, Medieval, Mughals.

INTRODUCTION

The time frame starting in north India in c. The Pushyabhutis of Thaneswar and the Maukharis of Kannauj were in power between 600 and 750 CE. the time period starting with c. Three significant states existed in south India between 600 and 750 CE: the Pallavas of Kanchi, the Chalukyas of Badami, and the Pandyas of Madurai. When it comes to north India, the two periods may be further distinguished between 750 and 1200 CE:

- (i) 1.Phase I (about 750–1000 CE): The Gurjara Pratiharas in north India, the Palas in eastern India, and the Rashtrakutas in the Deccan were three significant empires during this time period.
- (ii) 2.Phase II (about 1000–1200 CE) is sometimes referred to as the period of strife. The tripartite powers were divided into smaller kingdoms. The Gurjara Pratihara empire in northern India broke apart into a number of Rajput republics that were ruled by several Rajput families, including the Chahamanas (Chauhans), the Paramaras of Malwa, the Chandellas, and so on. When Mahmud Ghazni and Mohammad Ghori launched Turkish raids into northwestern India in the eleventh and twelfth centuries, these Rajput kingdoms resisted [1].

The time frame in south India between c. The Chola Empire reigned from 850 to 1200 CE.

North India between 600 and 750 CE

Thaneswar Pushyabhutis

For around 160 years, the Guptas reigned across northern and western India, with their capitals in Uttar Pradesh and Bihar. As a result of the Gupta empire's decline, northern India was divided up into a number of little kingdoms. Western India, Punjab, and Kashmir were under the power of the white Hunas beginning in the fifth century CE. By the middle of the sixth century CE, approximately a dozen feudatories of the Guptas had taken over control of north and western India. One of these dynasties, known as the Pushyabhutis, which was in power in Thanesar, Haryana, gradually expanded its control over all the other feudatories. The Harshacharita by Banabhatta and Hiuen Tsang's travelogues are the principal sources for chronicling the history of the Pushyabhuti dynasty. The palace poet of Harsha Vardhana was Banabhatta, and the Chinese traveler Hiuen Tsang came to India in the seventh century CE [2].

Historic Dynasties

- 1. The Pushyabhutis served as the Guptas' feudatories.
- 2. During the middle of the sixth century, Prabhakar Vardhana
- 3. The Pushyabhuti dynasty's first significant ruler.
 - a. Thanesar, located north of Delhi, served as his capital.
 - b. He wed his daughter Rajyashri to the Maukhari king Grahavarman.
 - c. His achievements in the military were well recognized.

Rajyavardhana, his eldest son, succeeded him. Devagupta, the king of Malwa, collaborated with Shashanka, the monarch of Gauda (Bihar and Bengal), to murder Grahavarman, Rajyavardhana's brother-in-law, and imprison Rajyashri. When Rajyavardhana learned of this, he marched into Malwa, vanquished its army, and killed Devagupta before being treacherously assassinated by Shashanka.

Between 606 and 647 CE, Harsha Vardhana

- a. Rajyavardhana's brother, Harsha Vardhana, took over as ruler.
- b. Though just 16 years old when he took the throne, he quickly distinguished himself as a formidable warrior and excellent leader. After his brother was killed, he marched towards Kannauj and stopped his sister Rajyashri from setting herself on fire (sati).
- c. Harsha adhered to a moderate approach to religion. In his early years, he was a devotee of Shiva, and with time, he developed into a powerful supporter of Buddhism.
- d. He is regarded as the Lord of the North (Sakala Uttarapatha Natha) and the last great Hindu ruler of India.

- e. Harsha established Kannauj as his new capital after driving Shashanka from the city during his first expedition. Dhruvasena of Valabhi was battled and beaten by Harsha. The Nausasi copper plate inscription mentions that Dhruvasana II became a vassal. He also triumphed in his battle with Sindh's northern king. The military assault Harsha launched against the kingdom of Kalinga in Odisha was successful.
- f. Over the course of time, Harsha took control over all of northern India. He had direct power over the present-day states of Rajasthan, Punjab, Uttar Pradesh, Bihar, and Odisha, but his influence stretched far beyond. His rule was recognized by the outlying nations of Kashmir, Sindh, Valabhi, and Kamarupa (east). The Chalukyan monarch Pulkesin II, who reigned over a significant portion of modern Karnataka and Maharashtra with his headquarters in Badami at the contemporary Bijapur district of Karnataka, put an end to his southern march on the banks of the Narmada River. Aside from this, Harsha had little resistance and was effective in politically bringing most of the nation together.

Towards the close of his reign (in about 643 CE), Harsha organized a religious gathering at Kannauj to honor the Chinese missionary Hiuen Tsang. He welcomed members of every religion, including Jainism, Buddhism, and Hinduism. The Mahayana doctrine's principles were expounded by Hiuen Tsang. During the big conclave, a large tower containing a golden statue of the Buddha was built, and Harsha subsequently worshiped it. Hiuen Tsang was honored with pricey presents on the last day of the sizable gathering [3].

- a. Hiuen Tsang cites the Prayag meeting, which took place in Allahabad, in his narrative. It was one of the conferences that Harsha regularly held every five years.
- b. Hiuen Tsang had nothing but good things to say about Harsha, saying that "the king was kind, courteous and helpful to him, and the pilgrim could visit the different parts of the empire."

Harsha was a famous writer. He wrote three plays: Priyadarshika and Ratnavali, both love comedies, and Nagananda, which was based on Bodhisattva Jimutavahana. He is said to have written the texts for the two inscriptions, Madhuban and Banskhera, by himself. Banabhatta claimed that he was a master flute musician. He is also credited with two sutra writings and a grammar work [4].

His royal court was decorated by his biographer Banabhatta. Banabhatta also penned Kadambari in addition to Harshacharita. In Harsha's court, there were also Matanga Divakara and the renowned poet, philosopher, and grammarian Bharthrihari.

- a. During Harshavardhana's reign, Nalanda, the center of Buddhism, had a substantial monastery complex. An insightful overview of the Nalanda university is provided by Hiuen Tsang. The word "giver of knowledge" is Nalanda. During the Gupta era, Kumaragupta I established it. Its successors and eventually Harsha supported it. Nalanda was essentially a Mahayana institution that was supported by the income from 200 villages that had been granted by various kings. 18 different Buddhist sects existed during the time of the Chinese pilgrim.
- b. There were 3000 pupils enrolled there, according to the Chinese pilgrim I-tsing, who visited India in 670 CE. It included a large library spread over three buildings and an observatory. It was a center for cutting-edge research and education that drew academics from all over the globe.
- c. Under Harsha, administration and society
- d. While the Guptas' government was structured along similar principles, Harsha's was more fragmented and feudal. Leading feudatories during Harsha's rule were Bhaskara

Varma of Kamarupa, Purnavarman of Magadha, Udit of Jalandhar, and Dhruvabhatta of Vallabhi. The infantry, cavalry, chariots, and elephant divisions were all present in Harsha's army.

- e. More than one lakh cavalymen and more than 60,000 elephants were there. Compared to the Mauryan army, this was substantially larger. The feudatories provided their share of the army when it was needed, which resulted in a sizable imperial force.
- f. The priests continued to receive land grants in exchange for their unique services to the state. These land concessions came with the same rights as Brahmadeya estates. According to the Chinese pilgrim, taxes were minimal and the money collected was distributed into four categories:
 - g. One portion went toward the king's expenses.
 - h. The second section was for academics.
 - i. The third section was for the endowment of public personnel and officials, and the
 - j. The fourth section served religious objectives.
- k. The king exercised fair administration and performed his obligations on time. He often traveled around his realm to conduct inspections.
- l. According to the Chinese pilgrim Hiuen Tsang, Prayag and Kannauj rose in significance while Pataliputra and Vaishali were in decline.

It was said that the priests and nobility had lavish lives while the Brahmans and Kshatriyas led humble lives. In contrast to the past, when they were intended to serve the other three varnas, the Shudras were farmers and their standing had improved. Untouchables like the chandalas had miserable lives.

A Maitrakas

They were Gupta tributary lords who reigned over Saurashtra in Gujarat and established a separate empire in western India. At Vallabhi, the Maitrakas had their main city. The most significant monarch of the Maitrakas, Dhruvasena II, was Harsha Vardhana's contemporary and was married to his daughter. He attended Harsha's gathering in Prayag as well. As a port city, the area enjoyed thriving trade and commerce. Up to the middle of the eighth century, the Maitrakas dominated.

A Maukhari family

The Samanta title was used by the Maukharis, who served as the Guptas' inferior rulers. They maintained authority over Kannauj (in western Uttar Pradesh), and finally Pataliputra was displaced as the nation's capital by Kannauj. After Harsha's victorious mission, Kannauj was combined with the Pushyabhuti empire. The capital was thereafter moved from Thanesar (Kurukshetra) to Kannauj. The writings of Patanjali make reference to the Mukharis.

Dynasty of Maukhari

Mid-sixth-century author Hari Varhmana Maukhari

- a. Became recognized as a Maharaja (nothing is known about him).
- b. Ashutosh Varma
- c. He assumed the title of Maharaja and was the son of Hari Varhmana.
- d. Ishanavarmana (about 554) -
- e. He took the name Maharajadhiraja (as per the Asirgarh copper plate inscription) and is regarded as the true founder of Maukhari sovereignty.
- f. Under his rule, the empire reached Andhra Pradesh, Orissa, and Gauda (Bengal).

- g. He fiercely withstood the Huns' assault and drove them back. As feudatories of Baladityagupta of the Gupta dynasty, the Maukharis engaged in combat with the Huns.
- h. Between 560 and 585 CE, Sarvavarmana
- i. Assumed to be Ishanavarmana's son.
- j. Controlled Magadha. The Asirgadh inscription in the Madhya Pradesh region of Nimar refers to Nimar as the "Maukhari outpost in the Deccan" and recalls his triumph against Damodar Gupta.
- k. Between 585 and 600 CE, Avanti Varmana
- l. After Sarvavarmana died, his son Avanti Varmana replaced him. Under his leadership, the empire's borders were expanded and its capital was moved to the ancient city of Kannauj.
- m. During his leadership, the Maukharis reached their pinnacle.
- n. Grahavarmana, who lived approximately 600 CE:
- o. Grahavarmana wed Prabhakar Vardhana's daughter, a member of the Pushyabhuti dynasty.

Shashanka, the king of Gauda, murdered him on purpose.

The Maukharis thereafter slowly deteriorated and vanished.

Between 600 and 750 CE, Southern India

- 1. Beginning in c. 300, the second historical era started in the areas south of the Vindhyas. 300 - 750 CE. The second phase featured certain elements in common with the previous phase and some differences from it as well.
- 2. Second historical phase (c. 300 - 750 CE) follows the first historical period (about 200 BCE - 300 CE).
- 3. The Satavahanas, Cholas, Cheras, and Pandyas were the major kingdoms. The Pallavas of Kanchi, the Chalukyas of Badami, and the Pandyas of Madurai were the significant kingdoms.

The growth of several crafts, internal and external commerce, the widespread use of money, and a sizable number of cities were all characteristics of the first historical period. Towns, commerce, and coinage were all in a bad way. The agricultural economy's growth was a defining feature of this stage. Both Andhra Pradesh and Maharashtra had substantial Buddhist monuments at this time. Jainism and Buddhism are also mentioned in cave inscriptions as existing in southern Tamil Nadu. There was widespread Brahmanism, and Vedic sacrifices were frequent. Only Karnataka was home to the Jain religion [5].

The majority of the epigraphs at this time were composed in Prakrit. The peninsular region's official language was Sanskrit.

Badami's Western Chalukyas

The Vakatakas, a local power, succeeded the Satavahanas (in northern Maharashtra and Vidarbha).

- a. The Chalukyas of Badami came after the Vakatakas.
- b. The Chalukyas established their empire around the beginning of the 6th century in the western Deccan and contributed significantly to the Deccan and south Indian history for about two centuries (up to 757 CE), at which point their feudatories, the Rashtrakutas, overthrew them.

- c. The Chalukyas built their capital at Vatapi, which is now Badami in the Bijapur district of Karnataka. The Western Chalukyas are the common name for the Chalukyas of Badami.
- d. The Eastern Chalukyas of Vengi and the Chalukyas of Lata are two branches of the Western Chalukya family.
- e. The Chalukyas made the pretense that they were Brahmans in order to gain respectability and credibility.
- f. era of the Western Chalukyas
- g. Pulakesin I (about 535–566 CE)
- h. The Chalukya dynasty's founder.
- i. Established the kingdom, with the capital at Vatapi (Badami).
- j. Between 566 and 598 CE, Kirtivarman I
- k. Pulakesin I's son defeated the Kadambas of Banavasi (near Mysore), the Nalas of the Bastar region, and the Mauryas of the Konkan.
- l. Between 598 and 609 CE, Mangalesha
- m. After Kirtivarman I passed away, a battle broke out between his brother Mangalesha and nephew Pulakesin II, and Pulakesin II won.

Pulakesin II (about 610–642 CE)

The chief executive of the Chalukya dynasty.

- a. The Aihole inscription that he produced, which was authored by the poet at his court, Ravikirti, provides information on his reign. The inscription is an outstanding example of Sanskrit poetry. It speaks of his triumph against the Banavasi Kadambas. The Mysore Gangas recognized his suzerainty.
- b. Pulakesin II's victory against his contemporaries Harshavardhana on the Narmada riverbanks is another noteworthy accomplishment. He defeated Harsha's desire to subdue the south, earning the title of Dakshinapatheshvara (lord of the south).
- c. The visit of Hsuan Tsang, who depicted Pulakesin II as a devoted Hindu yet tolerant of other religious groups like Buddhism and Jainism, was another significant event during his reign.
- d. Pulakesin II conquered the Pallavas in his first voyage and seized the Vengi area (between Krishna and Godavari). In control of the province known as the Chalukyas of Vengi/Eastern Chalukyas was his brother Vishnuvardhana.
- e. Narasimhavarman I of the Pallavas humiliated him on his second expedition against the Pallavas, and he was slain as a result. Vatapikonda (conqueror of Vatapi) was the nickname given to King Narasimhavarman.

Over a 13-year period, the Pallavas ruled Badami. More than a century was spent in the political battle between the Chalukyas and the Pallavas.

Vikramaditya I (about 655–680 CE)

Vikramaditya I succeeded Pulakesin II as ruler. His efforts to drive the Pallavas from Badami were successful, and the Chalukya empire was once again stabilized. He also took control of Kanchi, the Pallavas' capital.

About Vinayaditya I (c. 680–696 CE), hardly much is known.

Around 696 to 733 CE, Vijayaditya

- a. He reigned for 37 years, during which time several temples were constructed.
- b. Between 733 and 743 CE, Vikramaditya II

- c. During his rule, the Vatapi dynasty reached its pinnacle. He regularly overran Tondaimandalam's borders and is also given credit for Nandivarman II of the Pallavas' subsequent triumphs. He had a Kannada inscription etched on the Kailasanath temple's triumph pillar to commemorate his victory.
- d. He avenged the Pallavas' previous humiliation of the Chalukyas in 740 CE by thoroughly defeating them.

Between 743 and 757 CE, Kirtivarman II

He served as the Chalukyas' last king. Dantidurga, the creator of the Rashtrakuta dynasty, triumphed against him. Thus, Rashtrakutas, a feudatory of the Chalukyas, rose to power when the Chalukyan era ended in 757 CE.

Art and Architecture of Chalukya

The Chalukyas were ardent supporters of both art and construction. When they constructed structural temples, they established the Vesara style. However, it wasn't until the Rashtrakuta and Hoyasala dynasties (13th century) that the Vesara style attained its pinnacle. In the current state of Karnataka, the Chalukyas built their structural temples at Aihole, Badami, and Pattadakal. Under the Chalukyas, cave temple architecture was also well-known. There are cave temples at Nasik, Ellora, and Ajanta. Three stages may be identified in the Chalukya temples:

Early stage (final five years of the sixth century):

At Aihole, the three fundamental cave temples Vedic, Jaina, and Buddhist were constructed. Developed cave temples at Badami (three of which are Vedic and one belongs to the Jaina sect) came after these.

The following stage:

- a. The temples at Aihole and Badami serve as representations of it. Four significant temples may be recognized among the seventy discovered in Aihole:
- b. Temple of Ladh Khan
- c. Meguti Jain temple
- d. Durga temple (reminds one of a Buddha Chaitya)
- e. Temple at Huchimalligudi
- f. The Melagutti Sivalaya and the Muktheeswara temple in Badami stand out for their magnificent architecture. At Badami, a quartet of rock-cut temples are distinguished by excellent craftsmanship. Beautiful statues of gods and humans decorate the pillars and walls.

The advanced stage:

It consists of the Pattadakal structure temples, which date back to the eighth century and are now recognized as a World Heritage Site.

Ten temples are present, four of them are in the northern Nagara style and the other six are in the Dravidian style. The most noteworthy example of the northern style is the Papanatha temple.

The Dravidian architecture of the Sangameshwara and Virupaksha temples is renowned. The Kailasanatha temple at Kanchipuram served as a model for the construction of the Virupaksha temple. It was constructed by one of Vikramaditya II's queens. It was built by Kanchi-based sculptors who were transported there.

DISCUSSION

Eastern Vengi Chalukyas

As was previously noted, Pulakesin II seized the Vengi territory (eastern Deccan) from the Pallavas in 624 CE and named his brother Vishnuvardhana as its ruler.

- a. The eastern Chalukyas of Vengi gained prominence when Pulakesin II died and Vishnuvardhana proclaimed his country's independence.
- b. Rajamahendravarman (modern Rajamundry) eventually replaced Vengi as the capital of the eastern Chalukyas.
- c. As the rulers of the important Vengi area, the eastern Chalukyas were the major source of contention between the mighty Cholas and the western Chalukyas.
- d. They governed the area for around five centuries, and in the second part of their reign, Telugu culture, art, poetry, and literature began to emerge there.
- e. They remained in charge of the area as Chola feudatories until 1189 CE. The Hoysalas and Yadavas eventually conquered the kingdom.
- f. Rulers:
 - g. Vishnuvardhana, who lived in 624 CE
 - h. Between 808 and 847 CE, Vijayaditya II
 - i. He is regarded as one of the most significant kings of this dynasty and led expeditions into Gujarat as well as victorious wars against the Gangas and Rashtrakutas.
 - j. Between 848 and 892 CE, Vijayaditya III
 - k. He had gained the favor of the South Kosala, the Gangas, the Rashtrakutas, the Pandyas, and the Pallavas.
 - l. Between 892 and 922 CE, Bhima I
 - m. He was taken prisoner by the Rashtrakuta ruler but subsequently freed.
 - n. Vijayaditya IV reigned in the year 922 for just six months.
 - o. During his rule, there were several disagreements, and the Rashtrakutas openly meddled. As a consequence, the area became unstable, and successive kings only held office for a brief period of time.[6]

The Chola king Rajaraja subdued the eastern Chalukyas of Vengi in 999 CE.

They were the western Chalukyas' feudatories, but as the western Chalukyas began to weaken, they claimed independence and began dominating the Lata area (Gujarat).

Between 970 and 990 CE, Barappa

- a. Tailapa II, the western Chalukya ruler, employed him as one of his generals before appointing him governor of the Lata area.
- b. Mularaja, the monarch of Solanki, is said to have been vanquished by the combined armies of Barappa and Shakambhari.
- c. Devyashraya Kavya of Hemachandra states that Mularaja's son, who invaded Lata, murdered Barappa.
- d. Gogi-Raja lived from c. 990 to 1010 CE.
- e. Gogi-Raja, the son of Barappa, is said to have reclaimed and restored the Lata area.
- f. Between 1010 and 1030 CE, Kirti-Raja

- g. Nimbarka, Barappa, and Gogi are the names of Kirti-Raja's forefathers as recorded on a copper plate inscription from the 940 Shaka (1018 CE) period that was discovered in Surat.
- h. Between 1030 and 1050 CE, Vatsa-Raja
- i. During his rule, he constructed a golden awning for the deity Somnatha as well as a free food canteen.
- j. Between 1050 and 1070 CE, Trilochana-Pala
- k. Trilochana Pala is referenced to as the Maha-Mandaleshvara in two 972 Shaka copper plate inscriptions, which were discovered in 1050 CE Ekallahara and 1051 CE Surat.
- l. The inscription from 1050 CE records his gift of the town of Ekallahara to Taraditya, a Brahmin.

By 1074 CE, the Solankis had taken control of the area. The Pallavas of Kanchi and the Pandyas of Madurai, two significant kingdoms, ruled the far south during this time.

Kanchi Pallavas

A local tribe that took the prestigious name of the Ikshvakus to emphasize the age of their ancestry emerged in the eastern section of the peninsula, on the site of the Satavahanas' remains. They erected several monuments at Dharanikota and Nagarjunakonda. In the Krishna-Guntur area, which belonged to them, a number of copper plate charters have been found. The Pallavas, which are known as creepers, took the place of the Ikshvakus.

The Tondaimandalam area, which is the territory between the north Penner and north Vellar rivers, is the likely location of the Pallavas, a native pastoral tribe that established its dominance there. The Pallavas ruled over both southern Andhra and northern Tamil Nadu, with Kanchi (modern-day Kanchipuram) serving as their capital and developing into a centre of temples and Vedic learning [7].

Rulers

Prakrit was the primary language used by the early Pallava kings (c. 250–350 CE) to issue their charters. Shivaskandavarman and Vijayaskandavarman were the most significant individuals among them. Sanskrit was the language used by the second line of Pallava kings (c. 350–550 CE) to issue their charters. the kings of the third line, who held power starting from c. From the year 575 until their downfall in the ninth century, the charters were written in both Tamil and Sanskrit. The line's first king was Simhavishnu [8].

Simhavishnu

- a. In Tondaimandalam, he exterminated the Kalabhras and firmly established Pallava power. He also established the Pallava capital at Kanchi (south of Chennai) and expanded the Pallava domain up to the Kaveri River.
- b. He took the name Avanisimha, which means "lion of the earth."
- c. Mahendravarman I ruled between 590 and 630 CE.
- d. During this time, the protracted Pallava-Chalukya war started. Pulakesin II attacked the Pallavas and took control of their northern portion of the empire.
- e. Mahendravarman I was a Jainist in his early years of leadership. Later, under the influence of the Shaiva saint Thirunavukkarasar alias Appar, he became a Shaiva.
- f. He was a devoted supporter of both music and art. The Sanskrit book Mattavilasa Prahasanna is his creation. His ability to paint is evident from his name, Chitrakarapuli. He is credited for creating the music inscription at Kudumiyanmalai.

- g. He also invented the rock-cut temples and was a master at building cave temples. Places like Mandagapattu, Mahendravadi, Mamandur, Dalavanur, Tiruchirappalli, Vallam, Seeyamangalam, and Tirikalukkuram have temples built in the Pallava style.
- h. Narasimhavarman I (circa. 630–668)
- i. Another name for him was Mamalla, which is Latin for "great wrestler".
- j. He exacted revenge on Pulakesin II of the Chalukya kingdom for defeating his father. He used his buddy, Sri Lankan Prince Manavarma, to attack the western Chalukya Kingdom and seize Vatapi. Vatapikonda was the name he adopted.
- k. He sent two naval expeditions to aid his friend Manavarma, but Manavarma was ultimately routed and was forced to seek safety at his court.
- l. He founded Mamallapuram, and during his rule massive rathas were built.
- m. Mahendravarman II reigned between 668 and 670 CE.
- n. The Pallava-Chalukya war raged on, and Mahendravarman II lost his life against the Chalukyas.
- o. Around 670 to 695 CE, Parameshvaravarman I
- p. He overcame the Gangas as well as the Chalukya ruler Vikramaditya.
- q. He constructed a temple at Kanchi.
- r. 700–728 CE: Narasimhavarman II/Rajasimha
- s. He led a tranquil government and was more concerned with the advancement of art and architecture. During this time, the Kailasanatha Temple in Kanchipuram and the Shore Temple in Mamallapuram were constructed.[9]

During his rule, the marine commerce grew and he despatched emissaries to China. Nandivarman II and Parameshvaravarman II succeeded him. Up to the end of the ninth century CE, the Pallavas ruled. The last Pallava monarch Aparajita was vanquished and the Kanchi area was taken by the Chola king Aditya I (about 893 CE). With this, the Pallava dynasty's control came to an end, but it had a significant impact on the development of Tamil Bhakti literature and the Dravidian architectural and artistic aesthetic in south India [10].

CONCLUSION

In conclusion, the time of the Medieval Indian Dynasties is characterized by dynamic and diversified ebbs and flows of multiple kingdoms, civilizations, and influences over the Indian subcontinent. The region's political, social, and cultural environment was shaped by a number of dynasties from the 7th to the 18th centuries, each of which left its own distinctive mark. During this period, various dynasties held power, each adding to the rich history of India, including the Cholas, Rajputs, Delhi Sultanate, Mughals, and Vijayanagara Empire. A complex interaction of ideas, art forms, and religious rituals emerged throughout the medieval period as a consequence of the blending of local traditions with exterior components brought by invaders. The Rajputs preserved their chivalric ideals and martial culture, leaving behind legends of bravery and dignity. Urban areas and architectural wonders like the Qutub Minar were shaped by the Delhi Sultanate's introduction of Persian influences and Islamic authority. The Mughal Empire combined enormous lands and supported outstanding cultural accomplishments. It is known for its syncretic culture and magnificent architecture. The magnificent remains of Hampi were built by the Vijayanagara Empire, a prime example of the blending of Hindu traditions with administrative genius. By defending Marathi culture and opposing Mughal rule, the Marathas became a powerful regional force. The Medieval age was notable for the growth of music, art, and literature amid the political upheavals and warfare. With literary masterpieces that are still relevant today, vernacular languages rose to prominence. Caste and religious barriers were transcended by the Bhakti and Sufi traditions, which arose as routes to spiritual enlightenment. The spectacular accomplishments of this period were accompanied by

instability, invasions, and power battles. As European nations began to establish themselves in India, the unrest and wars finally paved the way for the colonial period. Understanding Medieval Indian Dynasties requires an awareness of the complexity of historical narratives since viewpoints may change depending on the sources and interpretations used. The legacy of the period, albeit complex, highlights the Indian subcontinent's flexibility, tenacity, and persistent cultural uniqueness. In conclusion, the nation's history was significantly shaped by the Medieval Indian Dynasties, which were marked by a fusion of local customs and outside influences. The emergence and demise of these dynasties provide insights into the complex interactions between politics, culture, religion, and the arts, influencing India's evolution and leaving a long-lasting mark on its identity.

REFERENCES:

- [1] C. P. Rajendran, K. Rajendran, S. Srinivasalu, V. Andrade, P. Aravazhi, and J. Sanwal, "Geoarchaeological evidence of a Chola-period tsunami from an ancient port at Kaveripattinam on the southeastern coast of India," *Geoarchaeology*, 2011, doi: 10.1002/gea.20376.
- [2] M. Rahaman, "Institutionalizing of Veterinary Science in Colonial India," *Indian J. Hist. Sci.*, 2018, doi: 10.16943/ijhs/2018/v53i4/49550.
- [3] J. Marek and R. al-Din's, "History of India," *Oriens*, 1967, doi: 10.2307/1580436.
- [4] M. Willis and A. Hardy, "Introduction: Medieval India and the paramāra dynasty," *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*. 2012. doi: 10.1017/S1356186311000794.
- [5] P. Kvaerne, "Davidson, Ronald M., Tibetan renaissance. Tantric Buddhism in the rebirth of Tibetan culture," *Indo. Iran. J.*, 2012, doi: 10.1163/000000007790085734.
- [6] M. L. Smith, "Historical and Medieval Period Archaeology," in *A Companion to South Asia in the Past*, 2016. doi: 10.1002/9781119055280.ch21.
- [7] L. Pierre, "A Cultural history of India," *Outre-Mers. Rev. d'histoire*, 1978.
- [8] C. Talbot, H. Kulke, and D. Rothermund, "A History of India," *J. Am. Orient. Soc.*, 1994, doi: 10.2307/604988.
- [9] M. Sardar, "The early foundations of golconda and the rise of fortifications in the fourteenth-century Deccan," *South Asian Stud.*, 2011, doi: 10.1080/02666030.2011.554267.
- [10] G. Modelski, "China, the Portuguese, and the Nanyang: Oceans and Routes, Regions and Trade (c. 1000 to 1600) (review)," *China Rev. Int.*, 2005, doi: 10.1353/cri.2005.0153.

CHAPTER 5

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON MUGHAL EMPIRE

Poonam Singh, Associate Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-poonam.singh@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The Mughal Empire appears as a tapestry woven with grandeur, variety, and ingenuity, marking an important period in Indian history. Babur established the empire in the sixteenth century, and it flourished under kings like Akbar, Jahangir, and Shah Jahan, becoming a symbol of the fusion of many cultures and political skill. The Mughal Empire was fundamentally a synthesis of Central Asian and Indian elements, resulting in a unique cultural mosaic. The Taj Mahal, an amalgam of Islamic and Persian aesthetics on Indian soil, was built there, and subsequently in Delhi, the capital of the empire. Akbar's court served as a hub for cultural interchange throughout this golden age of innovation because to the empire's support of the arts and literature. Akbar, who was well known for his religious tolerance, favored an inclusive style of government. His sulh-e-kul policy, which tried to harmonize many religious traditions and beliefs, laid the foundation for India's ongoing commitment to cultural diversity. The implementation of administrative improvements and economic reforms strengthened the empire's authority and sway. A emphasis on aesthetics and nature was adopted during Jahangir's reign, which helped Mughal miniature painting flourish. His reign was a fusion of sophisticated cultural values and intricate political dynamics, laying the groundwork for Shah Jahan's colossal architectural legacy. Under Shah Jahan's leadership, the Mughal Empire reached its zenith, symbolized by the magnificent Red Fort and the aforementioned Taj Mahal. The empire's inevitable collapse and disintegration, however, brought to light the intricate interplay of elements that determine how empires fare. Its disintegration was exacerbated by economic pressures, invasions from outside, and internal strife. A new era in India's history began with the impact of the British East India Company in the 18th century. The cultural, architectural, and political history of India bears the imprint of the Mughal Empire. Its contributions to aesthetic expression, brilliant architecture, and governing ideals are still relevant today. Akbar's legacy of religious plurality and cultural synthesis serves as a lighthouse for a country characterized by variety. In hindsight, the story of the Mughal Empire is one of brilliance, struggles, and contributions that reverberate throughout time. Its history speaks to the complex interaction between power, culture, and identity and serves as a reminder that a nation's past continues to play a significant role in shaping its present and future.

KEYWORDS:

Ancient, Civilization, Dynasty, Empire, Mughal.

INTRODUCTION

The dynasty was founded by a Chagatai Turkic prince named Bābur (reigned 1526–30), who was descended from the Turkic conqueror Timur (Tamerlane) on his father's side and from Chagatai, second son of the Mongol ruler Genghis Khan, on his mother's side. Bābur's father, 'Umar Shaykh Mīrzā, ruled the small principality of Fergana to the north of the Hindu Kush Mountain range; Bābur inherited the principality at a young age, in 1494.

In 1504 he conquered Kabul and Ghaznī and established himself there. In 1511 he captured Samarkand, only to realize that, with the formidable Safavid dynasty in Iran and the Uzbeks in

Central Asia, he should rather turn to the southeast toward India to have an empire of his own. As a Timurid, Bābur had an eye on the Punjab, part of which had been Timur's possession. He made several excursions in the tribal habitats there. Between 1519 and 1524—when he invaded Bhera, Sialkot, and Lahore he showed his definite intention to conquer Hindustan, where the political scene favoured his adventure [1]. Having secured the Punjab, Bābur advanced toward Delhi, garnering support from many Delhi nobles. He routed two advance troop contingents of Ibrāhīm Lodī, Delhi's sultan, and met the sultan's main army at the First Battle of Panipat. By April 1526 he was in control of Delhi and Agra and held the keys to conquer Hindustan.

The Rajput confederacy, however, under Rana Sanga of Mewar threatened to revive their power in northern India. Bābur led an expedition against the rana and crushed the rana's forces at Khanua, near Fatehpur Sikri (March 1527), once again by means of the skillful positioning of troops. Bābur then continued his campaigns to subjugate the Rajputs of Chanderi. When Afghan risings turned him to the east, he had to fight, among others, the joint forces of the Afghans and the sultan of Bengal in 1529 at Ghaghara, near Varanasi. Bābur won the battles, but the expedition there too, like the one on the southern borders, was left unfinished. Developments in Central Asia and Bābur's failing health forced him to withdraw. He died near Lahore in December 1530.

Humāyūn

Bābur's son Humāyūn inherited the hope rather than the fact of empire, because the Afghans and Rajputs were merely restrained but not reconciled to Mughal supremacy by the Mughal victories at Panipat (1526), Khanua (1527), and the Ghaghara (1529). Bahādur Shah of Gujarat, encouraged by Afghan and Mughal émigrés, challenged the Mughals in Rajasthan, and, although Humāyūn occupied Gujarat in 1535, the danger there ended only with Bahādur's death in 1537. Meanwhile, an Afghan soldier of fortune, Shēr Shah of Sūr, had consolidated his power in Bihar and Bengal. He defeated Humāyūn at Chausa in 1539 and at Kannauj in 1540, expelling him from India [2].

Reaching Iran in 1544, Humāyūn was granted military aid by Shah Ṣāhmāsp and went on to conquer Kandahār (1545) and to seize Kabul three times from his own disloyal brother, Kāmran, the final time being in 1550. Taking advantage of civil wars among the descendants of Shēr Shah, Humāyūn captured Lahore in February 1555, and, after defeating Sikandar Sūr, the rebel Afghan governor of the Punjab, at Sirhind, he recovered Delhi and Agra that July. Humāyūn was fatally injured by falling down the staircase of his library. His tomb in Delhi, built several years after his death, is the first of the great Mughal architectural masterpieces; it was designated a UNESCO World Heritage site in 1993. Akbar the Great and the consolidation of the empire [3].

Akbar

Within a few months of Humāyūn's death, his governors lost several important cities and regions, including Delhi itself, to Hemu, a Hindu minister who had claimed the throne for himself. Humāyūn's son Akbar (reigned 1556–1605), under the guidance of the regent Bayram Khan, defeated Hemu at the Second Battle of Panipat (1556), which commanded the route to Delhi, and thereby turned the tide in Hindustan to the Mughal dynasty's favour. Although Akbar inherited an empire in shambles, he proved an extremely capable ruler. His expansion and absorption of vast territories established an empire across northern and parts of central India; at his death in 1605 the empire extended from Afghanistan to the Bay of Bengal and southward to what is now Gujarat state and the northern Deccan region (peninsular India). The political, administrative, and military structures that he created to govern the empire were the chief factor behind its continued survival for another century and a half [4].

One of the notable features of Akbar's government was the extent of Hindu, and particularly Rajput, participation. Rajput princes attained the highest ranks, as generals and as provincial governors, in the Mughal service. Discrimination against non-Muslims was reduced by abolishing the taxation of pilgrims and the tax payable by non-Muslims (jizyah) in lieu of military service. Yet Akbar was far more successful than any previous Muslim ruler in winning the cooperation of Hindus at all levels in his administration. The further expansion of his territories gave them fresh opportunities [5].

The incorporation of the zealously independent Hindu Rajputs inhabiting the rugged hilly Rajputana region came about through a policy of conciliation and conquest. When in 1562 Raja Bihari Mal of Amber (now Jaipur), threatened by a succession dispute, offered Akbar his daughter in marriage, Akbar accepted the offer. The raja acknowledged Akbar's suzerainty, and his sons prospered in Akbar's service. Akbar followed the same feudal policy toward the other Rajput chiefs.

They were allowed to hold their ancestral territories, provided that they acknowledged Akbar as emperor, paid tribute, supplied troops when required, and concluded a marriage alliance with him. The emperor's service was also opened to them and their sons, which offered financial rewards as well as honour. However, Akbar showed no mercy to those who refused to acknowledge his supremacy; after protracted fighting in Mewar, Akbar captured the historic fortress of Chitor (now Chittaurgarh) in 1568 and massacred its inhabitants. Meanwhile, Akbar needed a way to maintain his status as a Muslim ruler while eliciting active support from his now predominantly non-Muslim subjects.

Aurangzeb

When Shah Jahān fell ill in September 1657, his sons Dārā, Shujāʿ, Aurangzeb, and Murād each sought the throne. A protracted war of succession left Aurangzeb the sole victor and one of his brothers dead; the other two were executed. Aurangzeb (reigned 1658–1707) expanded the empire to its greatest extent, particularly after annexing the Muslim Deccan kingdoms of Bijapur (1686) and Golconda (1687), but his political and religious intolerance also laid the seeds of its decline. In the first decades of his long reign, Aurangzeb continued his predecessors' recipe for conquest: defeat one's enemies, reconcile them, and place them in imperial service. Thus, the Maratha chief Shivaji was compelled into vassalage upon his defeat in 1666. Later that same year, however, he escaped the Mughal court and challenged the Mughal Empire anew. His elaborate coronation in 1674, complete with Hindu religious consecration (abhisheka), rallied many Hindus to his cause; his successful rise also gained the attention and cooperation of Muslim sultans in the Deccan.

Aside from this already formidable challenge, the Mughals faced several rebellions, and Aurangzeb's attitude and policy began to harden. He excluded Hindus from public office and destroyed their schools and temples, while his persecution of the Sikhs of the Punjab turned that sect against Muslim rule (most notably under the leadership of Guru Gobind Singh) and roused rebellions among the Rajputs, Sikhs, and Marathas.

The heavy taxes levied by Aurangzeb (including the reimposition of the jizyah) steadily impoverished the farming population, the abundant commissioning of manābdārs far outstripped the empire's growth in area or revenues, and a steady decay in the quality of Mughal government was thus matched by a corresponding economic decline.

When Aurangzeb died in 1707, he had failed to crush the Marathas of the Deccan, his authority was disputed throughout his dominions, and Mughal governance was collapsing under its own weight.

Decline of the Mughal Empire

Aurangzeb's successors were plagued by instability and financial woes. Rebellions and external challenges continued under Bahādur Shah I (1707–12), whose poor fiscal management resembled that of Aurangzeb. Farrukh-Siyār (1713–19) acceded to the throne after a war of succession, assisted by two highly influential governors; his reign ended after those same agents, now his vizier and chief military commander, conspired with the ruler of Jodhpur to assassinate him.

Bahādur Shah II

The dynastic centre found itself more and more vulnerable, and the court was increasingly dependent on revenue and support from its governors. During the reign of Muḥammad Shah (1719–48), the empire began to break up, a process hastened by dynastic warfare, factional rivalries, and the Iranian conqueror Nādir Shah's brief but disruptive invasion of northern India in 1739. After the death of Muḥammad Shah in 1748, the Marathas overran almost all of northern India. Mughal rule was reduced to only a small area around Delhi, which passed under Maratha (1785) and then British (1803) control. The last Mughal, Bahādur Shah II (reigned 1837–57), was exiled to Yangon, Myanmar (Rangoon, Burma), by the British after his involvement with the Indian Mutiny of 1857–58.

To legitimize his nonsectarian policies, he issued in 1579 a public edict (*maḥḥar*) declaring his right to be the supreme arbiter in Muslim religious matters above the body of Muslim religious scholars and jurists, whom Akbar had come to consider as shallow. He had by then also undertaken a number of stern measures to reform the administration of religious grants, which were now available to learned and pious men of all religions, including Hindu pandits, Jain and Christian missionaries, and Parsi priests. The emperor created a new order commonly called the *Dīn-e Ilāhī* ("Divine Faith"), which was modeled on the Muslim mystical Sufi brotherhood but was devised with the object of forging the diverse groups in the service of the state into one cohesive political community.

Other notable features of Akbar's government included the streamlining of both military and civil administration. He consolidated military ranks into a standard system under his authority, and regular checks on rank holders (*manḥabdārs*) ensured a reasonable correlation between their obligations and their income. He also seems to have instituted more efficient revenue assessment and collection in an effort to safeguard the peasants from excessive demands and the state from loss of money. Toward the end of his reign, Akbar embarked on a fresh round of conquests.

The Kashmir region was subjugated in 1586, Sindh in 1591, and Kandahār (Afghanistan) in 1595. Mughal troops now moved south of the Vindhya Range into the Deccan. By 1601 Khandesh, Berar, and part of Ahmadnagar had been added to Akbar's empire. His last years were troubled by the rebellious behaviour of his son Prince Salīm (later the emperor Jahāngīr), who was eager for power.

Agra Fort: Jahāngīr's Palace

Akbar's son Jahāngīr (reigned 1605–27) continued both his father's administrative system and his tolerant policy toward Hinduism. His most significant achievement in his own right was the cessation of the conflict with Mewar, a Rajput principality that had eluded Akbar's subjugation. Its rana accepted Jahāngīr as suzerain but retained greater independence than the other principalities.

Jahāngīr: tomb

In 1611 he married Mehr al-Nesā', who was afterward known as Nūr Jahān. His third son, Prince Khurram (later the emperor Shah Jāhan), married her niece Arjūmand Bānū Begum (Mumtāz Maqāl) the following year. When Jahāngīr left Agra in 1613 for several years to pursue campaigns in the south, Nūr Jahān along with her father, Iʿtimād al-Dawlah (Mirzā Ghiyās Beg); her brother Āḡaf Khan (Arjūmand's father); and her niece's husband, Prince Khurram became heavily influential, if not decisive, in the royal court. After Jahāngīr's return, his health deteriorated. Nūr Jahān took charge of many of the ruler's duties and even issued farmāns (sovereign mandates) in her name. But, after her attempt to arrange her son-in-law as Jahāngīr's successor, she stoked the ire of Prince Khurram and Āḡaf Khan. Upon Jahāngīr's death, she was held in confinement for the remainder of her life [6].

Shah Jahān

Bichitr: The Emperor Shah Jahan

Prince Khurram succeeded in attaining the throne and took on the regnal name Shah Jahān (reigned 1628–58). His reign was notable for successes against the Deccan states. By 1636 Ahmadnagar had been annexed and Golconda and Bijapur (Vijayapura) forced to become tributaries. Mughal power was also temporarily extended in the northwest. In 1638 the Persian governor of Kandahār, 'Alī Mardān Khan, surrendered that fortress to the Mughals. In 1646 Mughal forces occupied Badakhshān and Balkh, but in 1647 Balkh was relinquished, and attempts to reconquer it in 1649, 1652, and 1653 failed. The Persians reconquered Kandahār in 1649. Shah Jahān transferred his capital from Agra to Delhi in 1648, creating the new city of Shāhjahānābād there.

Taj Mahal

Shah Jahān had an almost insatiable passion for building (see Shah Jahān period architecture). At his first capital, Agra, he undertook the building of two great mosques, the Motī Masjid (Pearl Mosque) and the Jāmi' Masjid (Great Mosque) of Agra. The Taj Mahal, also in Agra, is the masterpiece of his reign and was erected in memory of his wife Arjūmand (Mumtāz Maqāl). At Delhi, Shah Jahān built a huge fortress-palace complex called the Red Fort as well as another Jāmi' Masjid, which is among the finest mosques in India. Shah Jahān's reign was also a period of great literary activity, and the arts of painting and calligraphy were not neglected. His court was one of great pomp and splendour, and his collection of jewels was probably the most magnificent in the world. But his expeditions against Balkh and Badakhshān and his attempts to recover Kandahār brought the empire to the verge of bankruptcy [7]. Mughal dynasty, also known as Mogul or Mughal ("Mongol") in Persian, was a Muslim dynasty descended from Turkic-Mongols that governed the majority of northern India from the early 16th to the mid-18th centuries. After then, it persisted until the middle of the 19th century as a much diminished and more helpless entity. The Mughal dynasty was famous for its more than two centuries of efficient dominance over a large portion of India, the aptitude of its emperors, who through seven generations kept a record of uncommon competence, and for its administrative structure. Another difference was the Muslim Mughals' endeavor to combine Hindus and Muslims into one kingdom in India.

Bur and the founding of the Mughals

The dynasty was established by a Chagatai Turkic prince by the name of Bbur (reigned 1526–1530), who was descended from Chagatai, the second son of the Mongol emperor Genghis Khan, on his mother's side and from Timur, the Turkic conqueror Timur (Tamerlane), on his

father's side. At a young age, in 1494, Bbur took over the minor principality of Fergana that belonged to his father, "Umar Shaykh Mrz," which was located north of the Hindu Kush mountain range.

He took control of and entrenched himself in Ghazn and Kabul in 1504. The Safavid dynasty in Iran and the Uzbeks in Central Asia made it clear to him after he had conquered Samarkand in 1511 that he should instead move southeast toward India to establish his own kingdom. Bbur, a Timurid, kept a watch on the Punjab, which was formerly part of Timur's domain. He went on a number of expeditions into the tribal areas. Between 1519 and 1524, when he conquered Bhera, Sialkot, and Lahore, he made it clear that he intended to conquer Hindustan since the political climate there was favorable to his intrigue [8]. After taking control of the Punjab, Bbur moved closer to Delhi with the help of several Delhi nobility. At the First Battle of Panipat, he defeated the sultan of Delhi, Ibrahim Lod, by routing two advance force contingents of the sultan. He had the power to conquer Hindustan by April 1526 when he had Delhi and Agra under his hands.

However, Rana Sanga of Mewar's Rajput confederacy posed a danger to restore their dominance in northern India. Again using deft troop placement, Bbur oversaw an operation against the rana in March 1527 and defeated the rana's army at Khanua, close to Fatehpur Sikri. Bbur thereafter began his conquest efforts against the Chanderi Rajputs. He had to confront the combined armies of the Afghans and Bengali ruler in 1529 in Ghaghara, close to Varanasi, after Afghan uprisings forced him to the east. Although Bbur prevailed in the engagements, the expedition was abandoned there as well as on the southern boundaries. Bbur was compelled to withdraw because of events in Central Asia and his declining health. December 1530 saw his passing close to Lahore.

Humāyūn

As a result of the Mughal victories at Panipat (1526), Khanua (1527), and the Ghaghara (1529), the Afghans and Rajputs were just constrained but not reconciled to Mughal authority, leaving Bbur's son Humyn with the hope rather than the actuality of empire. Despite Humyn's occupation of Gujarat in 1535, the threat there persisted until Bahdur Shah of Gujarat's death in 1537, who had been pushed by Afghan and Mughal émigrés to fight the Mughals in Rajasthan. In the meanwhile, Shihab-ud-Din of Sr, a soldier of fortune from Afghanistan, had established his dominance in Bengal and Bihar. He expelled Humyn from India by defeating him in Chausa in 1539 and at Kannauj in 1540 [9].

When Humyn arrived in Iran in 1544, Shah Isma'il gave him military assistance. Humyn then went on to capture Kandahar (1545) and take Kabul three times from his own treacherous brother, Kamran, the last time being in 1550. Agra and Delhi were reclaimed by Humyn in July after he defeated the rebel Afghan ruler of the Punjab, Sikandar Sr, in Sirhind. Humyn had taken advantage of civil strife among Shihab-ud-Din's successors to take control of Lahore in February 1555. Humyn suffered a deadly injury when he fell down the stairs to his library. It was recognized as a UNESCO World Heritage site in 1993. His mausoleum in Delhi, which was constructed some years after his passing, is the first of the great Mughal architectural achievements. The establishment of the empire under Akbar the Great

Akbar

In the months that followed Humyn's death, his governors lost control of a number of significant towns and areas, including Delhi itself, to Hemu, a Hindu minister who had annexed the crown for himself. By defeating Hemu in the Second Battle of Panipat (1556), which controlled the way to Delhi, Humyn's son Akbar (reigned 1556–1605) helped the Mughal

dynasty gain control of Hindustan. Akbar served as regent under Bayram Khan. Akbar showed to be a very adept king despite inheriting an in disarray empire. At the time of his death in 1605, the empire reached from Afghanistan to the Bay of Bengal and south to what is now Gujarat state and the northern Deccan area (peninsular India), expanding and absorbing enormous swaths of territory. The main reason the empire survived for another 150 years was the political, administrative, and military framework he established to rule the empire [10].

The degree of Hindu involvement, especially Rajput participation, was one of Akbar's government's distinguishing characteristics. In the Mughal military, Rajput princes rose to the highest positions as generals and province rulers. The levy of pilgrims and the tax paid by non-Muslims (jizyah) in lieu of military service were eliminated, which lessened discrimination against non-Muslims. But Akbar succeeded in gaining the support of Hindus at all levels of his government considerably more than any other Muslim emperor before him. Their chances increased as his domains continued to grow.

A strategy of negotiation and conquest led to the integration of the fiercely independent Hindu Rajputs who lived in the harsh, steep Rajputana area. Raja Bihari Mal of Amber (now Jaipur), under peril from a succession conflict, gave Akbar his daughter in marriage in 1562. Akbar accepted the proposal. The raja recognized Akbar's suzerainty, and while working for Akbar, his sons flourished. Akbar treated the other Rajput lords in a similar feudal manner.

They were permitted to retain control over their ancestral lands as long as they recognized Akbar as the emperor, paid tribute, contributed soldiers as needed, and formed a marital alliance with him. They and their sons were also welcomed into the emperor's service, which came with both financial and honorable benefits. The people of Chitor (now Chittaurgarh), a medieval citadel, were killed by Akbar in 1568 following a lengthy battle in Mewar. Akbar, however, had no sympathy for those who refused to recognize his dominion. In the meanwhile, Akbar required a strategy to maintain his position as a Muslim emperor while also gaining the active support of his increasingly mostly non-Muslim people. He prohibited the practice of forcing prisoners of war to convert to Islam, revoked the jizyah, and supported Hindus as his main allies and advisers. Aurangzeb.

Aurangzeb

Dr, Shuj, Aurangzeb, and Murd all vied for the throne when Shah Jahan became sick in September 1657. Aurangzeb was the single victor of a lengthy succession struggle, and one of his brothers was killed; the other two were put to death. The Muslim Deccan kingdoms of Bijapur (1686) and Golconda (1687) gave the empire its greatest degree of expansion under Aurangzeb (reigned 1658–707), but his political and religious intolerance also planted the seeds of its demise. Aurangzeb repeated his predecessors' strategy for conquest throughout the early years of his lengthy rule: destroy opponents, atone for offenses, and enlist them in the imperial service. Shivaji, the Maratha leader, was thus forced into vassalage after being defeated in 1666. He left the Mughal court in that year, nevertheless, and renewed his opposition to the Mughal Empire. His lavish coronation in 1674, which included a Hindu ritual consecration inspired a great number of Hindus to support him. His ascent to power also attracted the interest and collaboration of Muslim sultans in the Deccan.

In addition to this already tremendous obstacle, the Mughals also encountered multiple uprisings and Aurangzeb's attitude and policies started to harden. With his persecution of the Punjabi Sikhs, he turned that group against Muslim authority (most notably under the leadership of Guru Gobind Singh), and sparked uprisings among the Rajputs, Sikhs, and Marathas. He also barred Hindus from holding public office and demolished their schools and temples. The extensive commissioning of manabdrs far outpaced the empire's growth in area

or revenues, and as a result, the heavy taxes imposed by Aurangzeb (including the reimposition of the jizyah) steadily impoverished the farming population. As a result, a steady decline in the quality of Mughal government was matched by a corresponding economic decline. When Aurangzeb passed away in 1707, the Mughal government was imploding under its own weight, he had failed to subdue the Deccan Marathas, and his legitimacy was contested across his realms.

DISCUSSION

The Mughal Empire's decline

Instability and financial difficulties afflicted Aurangzeb's successors. Bahdur Shah I (1707–12), whose terrible financial management was akin to Aurangzeb's, saw the continuation of uprisings and foreign threats. After a conflict of succession, Farrukh-Siyar (1713–19) came to power with the help of two powerful governors; however, his reign came to an end when those same agents, who were by this time serving as his vizier and senior military commander, plotted his assassination together with the king of Jodhpur.

Shah Bahdur II

The dynastic center became more and more exposed, and the court became more and more reliant on the income and assistance of its governors. Muammad Shah's rule (1719–48) saw the beginning of the empire's disintegration, which was accelerated by dynastic strife, intra-factional conflicts, and the short-lived but disruptive invasion of northern India by the Iranian ruler Ndir Shah in 1739. Muammad Shah died in 1748, and the Marathas took control of nearly the whole region of northern India. Only a tiny region in the vicinity of Delhi remained under Mughal administration; this area later came under Maratha (1785) and British (1803) sovereignty. After his role in the Indian Mutiny of 1857–1858, the British deported Bahdur Shah II, the last Mughal (reigned 1837–57), to Yangon, Myanmar (Rangoon, Burma).

makers. Akbar issued a public proclamation (ma'ar) in 1579 asserting his authority as the final judge of Muslim religious affairs, above the body of Muslim religious experts and jurists, whom he had grown to see as shallow, in order to justify his nonsectarian policies. By that time, he had also taken a number of strict actions to modify the distribution of religious grants, which were now open to erudite and devout persons of all faiths, including Hindu pandits, Jain and Christian missionaries, and Parsi priests. The emperor established a new organization known as the Dn-e Ilh (literally, "Divine Faith"), which was based on the mystic Sufi brotherhood of Islam but was designed with the aim of uniting the many organizations working for the state into a single, coherent political society.

The simplification of both military and civil administration was one of Akbar's government's other significant traits. Under his direction, he standardized the military ranks and conducted routine audits of rank holders (manabdrs) to guarantee a fair relationship between their financial duties and their salary. Additionally, he seems to have implemented more effective tax assessment and collection in an attempt to protect the peasants from unreasonable demands and the state from financial loss.

As his reign came to a conclusion, Akbar started a new campaign of conquests. In 1586, the Kashmir area came under rule; in 1591, Sindh; and in 1595, Kandahr (Afghanistan). At this point, Mughal forces entered the Deccan from south of the Vindhya Range. Akbar's kingdom had expanded by 1601 to include Khandesh, Berar, and a portion of Ahmadnagar. His son Prince Salim (after known as Emperor Jahngir), whose ambition for power manifested itself in rebellious behavior, worried him throughout his last years.

Jahangir's Palace, Agra Fort

The administrative structure and sympathetic attitude toward Hinduism of Akbar's father were both carried on by Akbar's son Jahngir (reigned 1605-27). The end of the fight with Mewar, a Rajput principality that had defied Akbar's conquest, was his most notable individual accomplishment. Despite having more freedom than the other principalities, its rana acknowledged Jahngir as suzerain.

Tome: Jahngir

He wed Mehr al-Nes, thereafter known as Nr Jahn, in 1611. The next year, her niece Arjmand Bn Begum (Mumtaz Maal) was married to his third son, Prince Khurram (later the monarch Shah Jahan). Nr Jahn, her brother Af Khan (the father of Arjmand), her father Itimad al-Dawlah (Mirza Ghiyas Beg), and her niece's husband, Prince Khurram, all gained significant power, if not decisive, in the royal court when Jahngir left Agra for several years in 1613 to pursue campaigns in the south. His condition worsened after Jahngir's return. Nr Jahn assumed control of a number of the ruler's responsibilities and even issued farmans (sovereign commands) in her name. However, she incited the wrath of Prince Khurram and Af Khan after attempting to install her son-in-law as Jahngir's heir. She spent the rest of her life in captivity after Jahngir's death.

Bichitr: Shah Jahan the Indian ruler

Prince Khurram was able to ascend to the throne and assumed the name Shah Jahan (reigned 1628–58). His rule was famous for his victories against the Deccan nations. By 1636 Golconda and Bijapur (Vijayapura) and Ahmadnagar had been made tributary and annexed. In the northwest, Mughal authority was also momentarily increased. Alim Quli Khan, the Persian ruler of Kandahar, gave the Mughals control of the citadel in 1638. Balkh was taken over by Mughal soldiers in 1646, but Balkh was afterwards abandoned, and efforts to retake it in 1649, 1652, and 1653 were unsuccessful. In 1649, the Persians took back control of Kandahar. In 1648, Shah Jahan moved his administrative center from Agra to Delhi, establishing the new city of Shahjahanabad.

Tata Mahal

Shah Jahan's love for construction was nearly insatiable (see Shah Jahan era architecture). He initiated the construction of two enormous mosques in Agra, his initial capital: The Mot Masjid (Pearl Mosque) and the Jami Masjid (Great Mosque of Agra). His most famous creation, the Taj Mahal, which is also located in Agra, was built in honor of his late wife Arjmand (Mumtaz Maal). Shah Jahan constructed a second Jami Masjid, one of the best mosques in India, as well as a massive fortress-palace complex called the Red Fort in Delhi. The time of Shah Jahan's rule was also one of intense literary production, and calligraphy and painting were not disregarded. He arguably had the most exquisite gem collection in the whole world, and his court was one of enormous pomp and splendor. However, the empire was on the edge of collapse as a result of his campaigns against Balkh and Badakhshan as well as his efforts to retake Kandahar.

CONCLUSION

The Mughal Empire ranks as one of the most recognizable and influential eras in India's and the world's history. The Mughal Empire had a lasting impact on India's social, cultural, political, and architectural environment from its foundation under Babur in the early 16th century until its slow demise in the 18th century. The Mughal Empire reached its pinnacle during the rule of emperors like Akbar, Jahangir, Shah Jahan, and Aurangzeb, covering a

sizable area and showing a unique combination of cultural syncretism. As Persian, Indian, and Central Asian influences converged during this time, a rich Mughal culture that is known for its architecture, art, literature, and religious tolerance emerged. The Mughal Empire's architectural wonders, including the Taj Mahal, Agra Fort, and Fatehpur Sikri, are evidence of the empire's artistic genius and technical competence. These monuments demonstrate the emperors' fidelity to their goals and legacies in addition to serving as symbols of the splendor of Mughal reign. The Mughal Empire had internal strife, foreign invasions, and threats to its power despite its cultural accomplishments. Its final fall was influenced by religious tensions, succession conflicts, and economic constraints. The empire's waning influence made it possible for European colonial powers to establish bases on the Indian subcontinent, ushering in a new era in India's history. The legacy of the Mughal Empire is nuanced, reflecting both its accomplishments and weaknesses. It promoted exchanges between many cultures and faiths, adding to India's social fabric's rich diversity. The empire's land reforms, income systems, and administrative innovations all had a lasting impact on political systems. It's crucial to be aware of the continuing arguments and controversies about the historical relevance of the Mughal Empire as we think back on it. The complexity of the age is open to several interpretations, as are its nuances. However, it cannot be denied that the Mughal Empire had a significant impact on India's history as well as long-lasting effects on art, architecture, and cultural fusion.

REFERENCES:

- [1] A. Kaicker, "The Promises and Perils of Courtly Poetry: The Case of miR Abd al-Jalil Bilgrami (1660-1725) in the Late Mughal Empire," *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient*. 2018. doi: 10.1163/15685209-12341454.
- [2] K. Wellen, "The Danish East India Company's War against the Mughal Empire, 1642-1698," *Journal of Early Modern History*. 2015. doi: 10.1163/15700658-12342470.
- [3] M. S. Pardesi, "Region, system, and order: The Mughal empire in Islamicate Asia," *Secur. Stud.*, 2017, doi: 10.1080/09636412.2017.1280300.
- [4] M. H. Fisher, *A Short History of the Mughal Empire*. 2016. doi: 10.5040/9780755604913.
- [5] M. D. Faruqui, *The princes of the Mughal Empire, 1504-1719*. 2012. doi: 10.1017/CBO9781139135474.
- [6] S. F. Dale, "Empires and Emporia: Palace, mosque, market, and tomb in Istanbul, Isfahan, Agra, and Delhi," *J. Econ. Soc. Hist. Orient*, 2010, doi: 10.1163/002249910X12573963244403.
- [7] M. N. Pearson, "Symposium: Decline of The Mughal Empire Shivaji and the Decline of the Mughal Empire," *J. Asian Stud. J. ASIAN Stud. Febr.*, 1976.
- [8] S. Moosvi, "Book Review: Lisa Balabanlilar, Imperial Identity in the Mughal Empire: Memory and Dynastic Politics in Early Modern South and Central Asia," *Stud. People's Hist.*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/2348448916665739.
- [9] N. Haider, "Precious metal flows and currency circulation in the Mughal empire," *J. Econ. Soc. Hist. Orient*, 1996, doi: 10.1163/1568520962601180.
- [10] S. Bose and A. Jalal, "The Mughal empire," in *Modern South Asia*, 2018. doi: 10.4324/9781315106076-4.

CHAPTER 6

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON EUROPEAN COLONIALISM

Simarjeet Makkar, Associate Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-simarjeet.makkar@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

A pivotal period in human history, colonialism in Europe was characterized by a complex interplay of power, exploitation, cultural interchange, and long-lasting effects. This period, which spanned many centuries, saw European countries impose their authority over broad areas of the globe, dramatically influencing the fates of both colonizers and colonized. European countries set out on exploration expeditions that resulted in the foundation of colonies in Asia, Africa, the Americas, and other lands because of their nascent economies, scientific breakthroughs, and feeling of superiority.

While colonialism brought new institutions, technology, and ideas to these regions, it also resulted in widespread misery, exploitation, and the dissolution of indigenous cultures. Resources were often extracted, communities were forcibly relocated, and new cultural customs and religious beliefs were imposed by European colonial powers.

The socio-economic systems and identities of the colonized peoples were greatly impacted by this, which resulted in a loss of autonomy, the deterioration of their cultures, and, in some instances, generations of trauma. The effects of colonization are still being felt today. In colonized areas, it permanently altered cultural norms, government, and language. Political unrest, economic inequality, and unsolved social conflicts have often followed colonial authority and continue to this day.

Movements for independence and self-determination were sparked by the tenacity and resistance colonial populations showed in the face of persecution. These conflicts not only influenced the course of history, but they also brought to light the innate desire of all people for freedom and dignity. It's crucial to be aware of the continuing discussions about reparations, historical memory, and the accountability of former colonial powers as we evaluate the effects of European colonialism. International attention and collaboration are needed to address the continuing problems of decolonization and attempts to right past wrongs. In conclusion, European colonialism is a profoundly intricate and multidimensional phenomenon that impacted the globe for a long time. It has sparked in-depth discussions on nationalism, cultural interchange, and power dynamics. We must make an effort to draw lessons from the past, foster discourse, and work towards a more fair and equitable future for everyone on the planet while appreciating both the significant accomplishments and the egregious abuses of this age.

KEYWORDS:

Country, Colonialism, European, History, Period.

INTRODUCTION

Prior to the First Crusade (1096–99), which established new political and economic ties with the Muslim Near East, medieval Europe was essentially independent. Although the Christian crusading governments established in Palestine and Syria proved to be transient, economic contacts persisted, and the Italian towns dominated the European end of this commerce.

Early Commerce Between Europe and Asia

Oriental land and sea routes came to an end at the ports in the Crimea, where Italian galleys traded Western goods for Eastern ones until 1461. These ports included Trebizond (now Trabzon, Turkey), Constantinople (now Istanbul), Asiatic Tripoli (now Beirut, Lebanon), Antioch (now Beirut, Turkey), Beirut (now Lebanon), and Alexandria (now Egypt). The struggle between Mediterranean countries for control of Asian trade eventually came down to a fight between Venice and Genoa, with the former winning after a decisive victory over its rival city in 1380. After that, in collaboration with Egypt, Venice primarily controlled the Oriental trade that arrived in Alexandria via the Indian Ocean and Red Sea.

Although some land routes remained open, Venice effectively had a monopoly on some Oriental goods, primarily spices, thanks to the conquests of the central Asian warrior Timur (Tamerlane), whose empire fell apart after his death in 1405 and the benefits of a nearly nonstop sea voyage from the Middle and Far East to the Mediterranean. The term "spices" was previously used broadly to refer to a variety of opulent Oriental goods, although the most expensive European imports were pepper, nutmeg, cloves, and cinnamon [1].

Venetians exported these pricey condiments to northern Europe through pack trains up the Rhône Valley and, from 1314, by Flanders' galleys to the Low Countries, western Germany, France, and England. They were spread across the Mediterranean area and in northern Europe. The Ottoman Turks' conquest of Constantinople in 1453 had little impact on Venetian rule. Even the Portuguese's discovery and use of the Cape of Good Hope route could not completely end this control of the trade, which other Europeans despised. Despite having sizable banks in northern Italy and southern Germany, early Renaissance Europe was cash poor. A large portion of the eastern Mediterranean commerce was sponsored by Florence's aggregations of wealth, which included the Bardi bank in the 14th century and the Medici successor in the 15th. The Augsburg houses of Fugger and Welser later provided funding for expeditions and New World ventures during the era of the great discoveries. Interested parties in Portugal were aware that gold was transported from Central Africa by Saharan caravan from Upper Volta (Burkina Faso), which is close to the Niger. One of the main goals when Prince Henry the Navigator sponsored Portuguese exploration journeys along the west coast of Africa was to locate the mouth of a river that might be used to access these mines.

Technological Advances

Before the primary period of exploration, Europe had made some headway in discovery. However, because they had been made in galleys designed for the Mediterranean and unsuited to ocean travel, the discoveries of the Madeira Islands and the Azores by Genoese seamen in the 14th century could not be immediately followed up; the numerous rowers they required and their lack of substantial holds left only limited room for provisions and cargo. Early in the 15th century, all-sails ships called caravels completely replaced galleys for transatlantic travel. These were light ships with often two but rarely three masts and typically lateen sails but occasionally square-rigged hulls. The nao, or carrack, which had three masts and square rigging and was a larger, heavier ship better suited to withstand ocean winds, proved superior to the caravel when longer excursions started [2].

The compass, which was likely brought from the East at an early stage, underwent progressive development until, by the 15th century, European pilots were employing an iron pin that swung within a cylinder. Although they were aware that it did not point true north and that the magnetic pole was unknown at the time, they learnt roughly how to rectify the measurements. The astrolabe, which measures latitude by the height of stars, has been around since Roman times, but seafarers rarely used it until the year 1300. Over the next 50 years, however, it

became more widely used, even though most pilots probably did not own one and frequently did not need one because most voyages took place in the confined waters of the Mediterranean, Baltic, or along the western European coasts. Dead reckoning had to be used for longitude back then and for many years after, although when done by specialists, it may be quite precise [3].

The planisphere, or mappemonde, which organized the three known continents in circular fashion on a disk surface and depicted an idea that was more religious than geographical, had been the traditional medieval map. The oldest portolanic, or harbor-finding, charts still in existence originate from about before 1300 and are of Pisan and Genoese provenance. Portolanic maps were helpful to travelers since they accurately depicted the Mediterranean coasts, but they paid little attention to the hinterlands. The shores of western Europe and Africa south of the Strait of Gibraltar were shown reasonably accurately as Atlantic sailings grew, but less so than for the Mediterranean.

16th-century Europe's first empires

Portuguese maritime empire

The non-Christian world was divided between Portugal and Spain by an illogical line in the Atlantic, 370 leagues (about 1,300 miles) west of the Cape Verde Islands, as a result of Christopher Columbus' first trip, by the Treaty of Tordesillas (1494). Although no one knew at the time where the line would divide the other half of the world, Portugal and Spain could each claim and occupy anything to the east and west of the line, respectively. This contract, together with Portuguese discoveries and papal approval (Pope Leo X barred anyone from interfering with Portugal's lands through a bull in 1514), supported Portuguese dominance in India, the East Indies, and Brazil. With the exception of brief excursions by Ferdinand Magellan's surviving ship in 1522 and Sir Francis Drake's round of the globe in 1577–1580, the Portuguese were almost unchallenged by European competitors for over a century in the East. They sometimes encountered adversaries from the East, but they survived these threats because to their better ships, gunnery, and seamanship [4].

Theirs was hardly an empire in terms of territory; rather, it was a business enterprise centered on the ownership of fortresses and stations that were well located for commerce. Two viceroys, Francisco de Almeida in 1505–09 and Afonso de Albuquerque in 1509–15, were primarily responsible for implementing this strategy. Almeida defeated a Muslim naval coalition off Diu (today in the Goa, Daman, and Diu union region of India) and captured many eastern African and Indian locations. By blocking all Indian Ocean ports and exits and competing with the Portuguese route via the Cape of Good Hope, Albuquerque tried to establish a monopoly on the European spice trade for his nation. He conquered Goa in western India in 1510, which later served as the Portuguese East's capital and stronghold, and Malacca at the other end of the ocean in 1511. Later, when controlling the Persian Gulf, he captured Hormuz, which is today in Iran. They brought a small number of men from home, but the Portuguese also depended on relationships with neighboring nations and recruited sepoy troops, a strategy that the French and English eventually adopted [5].

Portugal was never able to completely rule the Indian Ocean because it lacked the battleships required to command the enormous body of water. The ancient flow from Egypt to Venice was able to restart after an early disruption due to Albuquerque's failure to seize Aden at the Red Sea entry; this continued until the Ottoman Turks took Egypt in 1517. Prior to the Portuguese invasion, a large portion of the local commerce in the Indian Ocean was carried out by Arabs, or at the very least, Muslims. The Portuguese, who had wanted to completely expel the Arabs, discovered that they could not survive without them. They wanted to exploit the Hindus for

local commerce, but they turned out to be unenthusiastic and had caste-based prohibitions on sea travel. Soon after, Muslims resumed active trafficking with Portuguese approval.

Portuguese subjects also pushed into the East Indies, Siam (now Thailand), and Canton in Ming-dynasty China across the Strait of Malacca. Trade with the heavenly empire, which was first challenging because of China's discriminatory regulations, eventually expanded, notably when Portugal leased Macau in 1557, through which for the following 300 years the majority of Occidental trade with China flowed. Portuguese travelers arrived in Japan individually in 1542, followed by merchants and Francis Xavier (later canonized), a prominent Jesuit missionary who labored unsuccessfully to win converts. Although they permitted Portugal's descendants, the Dutch, to conduct a modest amount of commerce from the little island of Deshima, close to Nagasaki, the Japanese established a strict exclusionist policy in the 17th century.

Portugal's crown did not make as much money as had been expected from its partial dominance of the Indian Ocean and much of its lucrative commerce. The goal had been to establish a monopoly on commerce with the East, but Portuguese people from viceroys to common soldiers and sailors became private traders and filled their own pockets at the expense of the royal coffers. Maintaining the Eastern footholds was costly, and regular shipwrecks or enemy attacks on Indian naval ships resulted in losses. The Portuguese were unable to set the pricing they desired in European markets because they lacked a legitimate monopoly. Lisbon also proved to be an inadequate distribution hub for spices to northern and central Europe, while being a great starting place for expeditions around the Cape. Although Antwerp on the Scheldt was significantly better, Portugal did keep a trading house there for a time. However, Portuguese spies discovered that more seasoned Italian, German, and Flemish merchants were taking control of the spice trade, and the Antwerp enterprise was shut down in 1549 [6].

Although it has been claimed that the Portuguese had no racial prejudice, their history demonstrates the contrary. Although they rapidly realized that widespread conversion to Catholicism was impractical, they could not be expected to be tolerant to Oriental faiths in the 16th and 17th centuries. Some Asians and Africans converted to Christianity and even joined the clergy, although they seldom ever advanced above the position of parish priest. The dark-skinned peoples were often seen as inferior by the Portuguese in other contexts.

The Tordesillas treaty gave Portugal ownership of Brazil's eastern coast. It received little attention under Manuel I's administration and that of his successor, John III (who was in power from 1521 to 1557). It was almost worthless as a stopover on the road to the Cape due to the turbulent Indian population and the fact that its main export was pau-brasil (Brazilian dyewood), which brought in considerably less money than India. John III sent Martim Afonso de Sousa to perform a comprehensive study of the Brazilian coast and recommend areas for colonization in 1530 due to threats of French and Spanish invasion. The littoral was then divided into strips known as capitanias, each of which was colonized and subject to feudal rule by an owner, or donatário. Following some limited settlement, the capitanias were unified in 1549 under the leadership of a governor general who took his residence in Bahia (now Salvador, Brazil).

The Portuguese monarchy, which had become empty and to which Philip II of Spain had some family claims, was taken by him in 1580. Theoretically, Portugal remained sovereign, tied to its neighbor only by a personal union, but consecutive Spanish kings gradually encroached on its rights until the little kingdom effectively became a subjugated colony. Before Portugal regained its freedom in 1640, Spain's European foes invaded the Portuguese Empire and put an end to its dominance in the East [7].

The American empire of Spain

The victories

The Spanish only gradually began to see the potential of America. By 1512, they had finished colonizing the bigger West Indian islands, much to their sorrow since they had mainly disregarded the smaller ones. They had so far discovered territories that were almost devoid of valuables and home to naked indigenous who quickly perished when they came into touch with Europeans. After suffering and devastation, the survivors landed at Darién on the Panamanian Isthmus, from which Vasco Núñez de Balboa launched his illustrious march to the Pacific Ocean in 1513. In 1508, an expedition did depart Hispaniola to conquer the continent. The Spanish heard muddled accounts about the riches and splendor of the Inca Peru from across the Isthmus. Pedrarias Dávila replaced Balboa and had him killed by a court order, who focused on Central America and established Nicaragua.

The decaying Mayan civilisation of Yucatán was reached by expeditions led by Diego Velázquez, the governor of Cuba, who also brought word of the towns and valuable metals of Aztec Mexico. The Aztec confederation, which ruled over Mexico's civilized interior, was overthrown by Hernán Cortés when he arrived in Mexico from Cuba in 1519. With the help of several Indian friends who despised the ruling Aztecs, the Spaniards efficiently employed guns, although the majority of their combat was conducted with pikes and swords. Aztec Mexico was immediately followed by the conquest of Guatemala and about half of Yucatán, whose topography and warlike populace hindered Spanish expansion [8].

Mexico produced a lot of gold and silver, and the conquerors believed that there would be even more riches and marvels in the north. When a northern adventurer named Alvar Núñez Cabeza de Vaca returned to Mexico a thrilling but fantastical description of the fantastic countries in 1536, it didn't happen, yet it all felt true at the time. Expeditions explored northern Mexico and the southern portion of what is now the United States, particularly Juan Rodríguez Cabrillo's maritime exploration of the present-day coasts of California and Oregon and Hernando de Soto and Francisco Vázquez Coronado's exploration of the southeast and southwest of the United States. The Spaniards disregarded the northern areas for years after they arrived, having learned little useful about geography.

In the meanwhile, in 1531, Francisco Pizarro and his half-brothers Gonzalo and Hernando arrived and began conquering the Inca Empire from Panama. They discovered a vast country torn apart by a recent civil war for the crown and Atahualpa, the current usurper, was arrested and put to death. However, the conquest took years to accomplish since the Pizarros had to put down a strong local uprising and overthrow Diego de Almagro, a former ally who felt wronged out of a fair portion of the riches. With the possibility of greater loot from Bolivian and Peruvian mines, the Pizarros and their supporters grabbed and split a sizable sum of gold and silver. Byproducts of the Inca conquest were Pedro de Valdivia's conquest of northern Chile and Francisco de Orellana's conquest of the whole Amazon. Other conquistadors traveled into what would become Argentina, Colombia, and Ecuador. The big Spanish conquests were followed by a colonial era that lasted over three centuries. The empire was established at a period when European absolutism was on the rise and was at its height in the 18th century in both Spain and Spanish America. The monarch acquired and retained ownership of the foreign colonies.

Colonial policy of Spain

The Spanish monarchs established the House of Trade (Casa de Contratación) shortly before the passing of Queen Isabella I in 1504 to oversee trade with the New World. Their goal was to monopolize the market in order to deposit the most bullion possible into the royal treasury.

This strategy, although first seeming to be effective, ultimately failed because Spain failed to provide the essential manufactured commodities for her colonies, international rivals emerged, and smuggling increased. Charles V established the Council of the Indies (Consejo de Indias) in 1524 to serve as the colonies' legislative body.

This council passed a ton of laws over the three centuries it was in existence, albeit many of them became null and void. After the diligent Philip II passed away in 1598, his sluggish or inept successors handed control of American affairs to the Casa and Consejo, both of which proved to be diligent and hardworking bodies overall although, for a brief period in the 17th century, nominations to the legislative council could be bought.

In order to avoid Cortés, who was still in power, Antonio de Mendoza was appointed viceroy of New Spain, or Mexico, in 1535. The viceroyalties of New Granada and Ro de la Plata were established in 1739 and 1776, respectively, while a second viceroy was designated for Peru in 1542. By the 18th century, viceroys had five-year tenure on average, and a hierarchy of officials, almost all dispatched from Spain to fill often lucrative positions, operated beneath them. The Spaniards who were born in the United States disliked this favoritism extended to the peninsular Spaniards, and this resentment contributed to their subsequent breakaway from Spain. The mestizo children of white and Indian marriages were less fortunate socially and economically than either class of white people, and slaves who were both Indian and Black were far worse.

Contrary to popular assumption, Spain sent a lot of colonists to America. The amount of new cities that have been established, as opposed to the traditional Indian cultural centers, is one sign of this. These cities include Vera Cruz in New Spain, Panama, Cartagena, and Guayaquil in New Granada (modern Panama, Colombia, and Ecuador, respectively), Lima in Peru, and all of those in what are now Chile, Paraguay, Argentina, and Uruguay. This list does not include the early island cities. The issue of the Indians was one that Spain first encountered but never fully resolved. Although the domestic government typically acted kindly when passing laws for their wellbeing, it was unable to fully execute its humane laws in far-off America. The *encomienda*, which handed Indian communities to Spanish landowners in exchange for rights to tribute and labor but who in reality often mistreated and enslaved them, was the subject of the greatest debate in the early decades.

The *encomienda* was initially denounced and abolished by Spanish Dominican friars; Bartolomé de Las Casas, a missionary who spent the majority of his lengthy life fighting for Indian rights, being the most notable reformer. In order to abolish the *encomienda* as soon as possible, he obtained the enactment of statutes in 1542; nevertheless, attempts to implement these regulations resulted in disobedience in New Spain and violent insurrection in Peru. Las Casas and other Dominicans often lost out to a notion held by certain Spanish theologians that Indians were lower humans who were meant to be natural slaves, to be tamed, and to be forcefully converted to Christianity. Even if this feudal institution deteriorated with the rise of royal absolutism, the *encomienda* or its counterpart persisted.

The number of Indians decreased, less as a result of exploitation and killing than as a result of Old World illnesses, most often smallpox, for which they lacked genetic protection. In a few decades, the West Indian native population almost vanished, to be replaced by Black slaves. Indian populations plummeted over the whole continent: during the time of Spanish arrival, there may have been 50,000,000 native people; by the 17th century, the number was believed to be 4,000,000, before steadily increasing again. In the meanwhile, the hybrid mestizo population increased and, to a certain degree, displaced the Indians.

On the other hand, a review of Spain's record suggests that it was no worse than other nations and, in fact, produced a greater number of humanitarian reformers. The *Leyenda Negra* (Black Legend), propagated by critics of Spanish policy, still contributes to the general belief that Spain exceeded other nations in cruelty to subject populations. The Jesuits took charge of sizable converted native communities, particularly in the region of the viceroyalty of Ro de la Plata that is now Paraguay, in their paternalism often imposing stern discipline. When Dominican zeal waned, the new and powerful Jesuit order became the major Indian protector and led in missionary activity until its expulsion from the Spanish Empire in 1767.

Effects of empires and discoveries

The Mediterranean had been the commerce and naval hub of Europe and the Near East prior to the discovery of America and the maritime route to Asia. Italian sailors were rightfully regarded as the greatest, and they were in charge of the first transatlantic missions subsidized by the king, led by Columbus for Spain, John Cabot for England, and Giovanni da Verrazano for France.

Moving to the Atlantic from Europe

Up until that point, Iceland and a few tiny islands seemed to be the extent of civilisation in the Western nations. Geographical pressures propelled hitherto peripheral states to leadership after the discovery of the Cape route and of America. The Venetian republic continued to be a significant commercial force in the 16th century, and the Mediterranean did not turn into a backwater. Although the Venetians were still a powerful force against the Turks, Venice began to fall in the 17th century.

But when the more dominant Dutch, French, and English displaced Portugal's Eastern forerunners, the strain of rivalry proved too much for the age-old state. Don John of Austria, leading Spanish and Italian galleys, destroyed an Ottoman fleet at Lepanto (Náupaktos, Greece), in 1571, in the last important naval conflict entirely fought by Mediterranean seafarers.

Even if the Atlantic countries often battled each other in the Mediterranean after then, the Italian towns served as puppets in world politics. The minor principality and city-state were being replaced by the nation-state, a tendency that had started even before the discoveries. Although Spain and France had Mediterranean frontages, the advantage went to those seaports that belonged to sizable countries with easy access to the outside world since the new states were located on the Atlantic.

Alterations in Europe

Europe was irrevocably altered by the discovery of new territories in America and ancient regions in Asia, and it is only natural that the Iberian nations experienced these changes first. For a while, the Portuguese government gained significant profits from its commerce with the East, and people lived in prosperity. However, since Oriental pleasures were expensive when compared to the European commodities Portugal sold, the difference had to be made up in specie. Long before the Portuguese empire, there was a flow of gold and silver eastward, although it had recently accelerated.

Therefore, there was no inflation in Asia, and prices there did not increase enough to generate a demand for Western products, which would have reversed the flow of gold from the West. Instead, a large portion of the bullion reaching the Orient was hoarded or turned into

decorations rather than circulated. The majority of the precious metal used in this commerce was acquired by the Portuguese via sales of spices through Antwerp and in Africa. The drain became a serious problem, and during the reign of John III, the government was obliged to close abroad stations that were a financial burden. In the 17th century, Portugal started to import its own supply of gold and gems from Brazil.

The situation in Spain was the exact opposite; despite the fact that the first American areas found produced little natural riches, by the 1520s and 1540s, mines in Mexico and Potos (in modern Bolivia) were delivering significant amounts of gold to the country, most of it serving as royal income. Although Spanish taxation continued to exceed wealth from the New World, this did not give Charles V and Philip II their largest income.

However, American silver and gold proved to be sufficient to bring about a price revolution in Spain, where costs, depending on the region, were multiplied by three and five during the 16th century. The Spanish government wanted to prevent bullion from leaving the country, but due to its high pricing, it was a strong market for imports. The downfall of Spanish industry in the 16th century was partially brought on by the crown's imposition of sales taxes, which forced increased importation of goods. The pricey Spanish European Empire and Charles V and Philip II's expensive wars and diplomacy, both of whom were always in debt, required large amounts of gold to be spent.

Other nations then saw price increases, mostly as a result of the flood of Spanish bullion. Costs in England, where some information are available, have increased by 250 percent from 1500 by 1650. The European commercial revolution, which led to greater commerce, industry, and banking, had already started before the discoveries but was given a boost by them. American gold contributed to the development of a money system, which replaced the earlier and mostly barter trading. This tendency was accelerated by increased mineral output in Europe in the early 16th century. The trading hubs of the Dutch Republic, England, and France essentially superseded those of the Baltic Hanseatic League, Italy, and other nations. In the 17th century, joint-stock firms made a striking entry, particularly the East India firms of the Dutch Republic, England, and France. Though it had long attracted supporters, the commercial thesis that precious metals are what really form wealth was now fully accepted and continued to rule economic thought.

New dishes and drinks came to Europe thanks to the discovery. Before Ethiopian coffee became widely used in Europe in the 17th century, it was already popular in Arabia and Egypt. Despite several individual protesters, tobacco, an American plant that Indians consume, succeeded in capturing an Old World market. The same was true of chocolate from Mexico and tea from Asia. Ireland and central Europe, for example, adopted the South American potato as a staple diet. Old World cotton established itself firmly in the New World, where it was greatly expanded in supply to Europe.

When brought to the American tropics, sugar and its derivatives, molasses and rum, eventually became the main exports of those areas. Spice was undoubtedly more accessible than it had been before the discovery, but the Dutch, who ruled the East Indies at the time, were able to restrict output, keeping the cost of cloves and nutmeg high.

The findings had a huge impact on literature. South America was the inspiration for Sir Thomas More's *Utopia*, which was published in 1516 and dealt with a fictional island. Vasco da Gama's journey was described in epic poem by the Portuguese poet Lus de Cames, although fancifully. Speaking of American Indians, some of whom he had visited in France, Michel de Montaigne. Although it was inspired on the story of the Asian conquistador, Christopher Marlowe's play *Tamburlaine* (1587) was an appeal to his fellow Englishmen to explore the New World.

The newly discovered regions were taken into consideration by history, expanding its foundation. European colonization of the Southern Hemisphere and the discovery of previously undiscovered constellations transformed astronomy. Mapmakers depicted the globe in terms that are still recognizable, as shown by the Fleming Gerardus Mercator and the Dutchman Abraham Ortelius.

Northern European colonies and mercantilism in the 17th century

For logical reasons, the northern Atlantic powers did not amass any lasting foreign colonies before to 1600.

The United Provinces of the Netherlands spent the last two decades of the 16th century gaining independence from Spain; France was constantly involved in European affairs and religious conflicts; and England, which had been wed to Spain as late as 1558, was going through the Protestant Reformation and had long been reluctant to openly oppose the Spanish-majority country in any way.

Dutch

Although Philip II's Armada's defeat by England in 1588 contributed to a reduction in Spanish sea strength, it was the Dutch who, at the beginning of the next century, truly shattered that dominance and rose to prominence as a naval force and a major trading power, with knowledge and expertise on par with their capabilities. They didn't start to fall until the latter part of the 17th century, mostly as a result of Holland's small size and inferior geographic location versus that of England. In the meanwhile, the Dutch invaded every known ocean, even the Arctic, and engaged in a never-ending conflict with the Iberian kingdoms.

More than the Spanish continental dominion, the Dutch sought the Portuguese commercial empire. They invaded Brazil (1624–54), taking over the wealthier half while taking much of the Portuguese East.

They also invaded Portuguese Angola, which they wanted to do since slaves from there were starting to work on crops in Brazil. Despite gaining Dutch Guiana (now Suriname), Curaçao, and what would eventually become British Guiana (Guyana), they ultimately failed in the South Atlantic. One of their independent explorers, Willem Schouten, had discovered Cape Horn in 1616.

Eastern interests

The United East India Company (Vereenigde Oost-Indische Compagnie, sometimes known as the Dutch East India Company), a joint-stock company with investment opportunities for everybody, was authorized by the Dutch States-General in 1602. The so-called Heeren XVII, a board of 17 directors, held power and were granted exclusive sailing rights across the Strait of Magellan and eastward around the Cape of Good Hope. They had the authority to appoint judges and governors, build garrisoned forts, and negotiate treaties with local kings on behalf of the States-General (from which they were hardly distinguishable). Although Calvinist clergy eventually won converts in the East, especially in towns that had already been converted to Catholicism by Portuguese Jesuits, the corporation had little interest in promoting Protestantism, and there was no mention of religious conversion.

DISCUSSION

In 1607, the firm originally established its offices in Bantam, Java, before transferring them to Jacatra, which was eventually called Batavia (now Jakarta), on the same island. Its two major goals were to dominate local commerce, which had hitherto been controlled by natives, and to

drive out European rivals—Portuguese, English, and Spanish. Because of a little reduction in Portuguese vigor, the Dutch won the majority of violent conflicts. They forced out the English as well, and their own East India Company then focused its efforts on the Indian peninsula.

Jan Pieterszoon Coen, company governor general from 1618 to 1623 and again from 1627 till his death in 1629, was the main architect of the Dutch Oriental empire. Financially speaking, local trade monopolies were even more significant than the banishment of white rivals. Before Coen was governor, the practice of extending Dutch sovereignty to islands beyond Java had already begun. Coen just emphasized it. He and other company officials acted brutally; for instance, when the people of Great Banda, an island that grew nutmeg, fought the Dutch in 1621, Coen ordered the death of 2,500 of them and the deportation of another 800 to Batavia. Clove production was limited by company policy to Amboina and a few other islands that were firmly under Dutch authority.

About 65,000 clove trees were cut down in the Moluccas to ensure this, and Dutch rule over Macassar made the monopoly all but total. The well-known Moluccas were reported as a wilderness in 1656. Coen was not just a conqueror but also a skilled merchant and economist. When he passed away, he was working to establish a monopoly on the interior of Sumatra's pepper trade, which was subsequently safely closed off when Malacca fell to the Portuguese in 1641.

The trade from China, Japan, India, Ceylon, and Persia headed for Europe or other Asian ports traveled via Batavia, which became the center of the Dutch East. Because the Portuguese controlled Macau, the Spaniards controlled Manila, and the Japanese briefly participated in this trade, the Dutch never had complete control of it. In Formosa, the Dutch established a presence in 1624 but lost it to Chinese pirates in 1662. Even after the United East India Company was dissolved in 1799, a trickle of Dutch commerce continued to enter Japan after it adopted an exclusionist policy in 1641 via the little island of Deshima, which is now a part of Nagasaki, Japan.

As a result of the immigration of the coffee plant in 1696, Java's economy saw some changes. Coffee, which is sometimes just called "java," quickly became a significant island crop that was shipped to Dutch America. A blight that destroyed the leaves of the coffee plants caused the company's previous attempt to introduce coffee to Ceylon (now Sri Lanka) to fail. After driving the Portuguese out of Ceylon, the company ruled the island until it was driven out by the British in 1796. The main export from Ceylon under European control, as in the past, was cinnamon, however the Dutch also conducted commerce in elephants, diamonds, and pepper [9].

The corporate authorities funded fresh exploration in their ongoing hunt for new markets. The most capable successor to Coen, Antonio van Diemen, governor general from 1636 to 1645, sent Abel Tasman to explore the vast region (Australia) that had already been seen by Dutch, Portuguese, and Spanish seafarers. Tasman circumnavigated the continent and found the islands of Tonga and Fiji as well as Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania), Staatenland (now New Zealand), and. However, their economic potential did not seem to be adequate to justify further investigation. The Dutch did not colonize the East; tiny farmers and craftspeople could not and would not compete with the plentiful, inexpensive local labor. There was no room for anybody else, therefore those Dutchmen traveling eastward were corporate executives, sailors, soldiers, plantation and business managers, a few scientists, and Calvinist preachers.

The Dutch settled on an isolated island called Mauritius, but they subsequently left it and saw it transfer first to France and then to Great Britain. On the long journey between the homeland and the East, the Heeren XVII felt the need for a station. They got it at Cape Town, which

company ships afterwards often visited for fresh meat and vegetables to lessen scurvy (Cape Town was established in 1652 by Jan van Riebeeck). The port was exposed, thus the town didn't quite live up to initial hopes, but the hinterland had a pleasant temperature and no threatening indigenous. The firm fostered a limited migration of exiled French Huguenots and Dutch families starting in the 1680s. Even after the British took control of the colony in 1806, the descendants of the original immigrants continued to make up the majority of the white population and continued to speak the Afrikaans dialect of Dutch [10].

Western activities

The West India Company (West-Indische Compagnie), which was established in 1621, was responsible for Dutch involvement in the South Atlantic, Guyana, the West Indies, and New Netherland (New York). Although it never achieved the same level of success as the Heeren XVII's typically lucrative business, it did have an impact.

The only genuine Dutch colonization project, other from the Cape, was the West India Company's 1624 founding of New Netherland in North America. Ft. After Amsterdam, or New Amsterdam, was established, Manhattan Island was purchased from the local Indians for 60 guilders (\$24) two years later by company agent Peter Minuit. from New Amsterdam to Ft. Hudson, there was a Dutch colony. The company's intent on controlling the Indian fur trade deterred Dutchmen from settling in Orange (Albany), which remained scant. Additionally, the strategy of establishing several large patroon land grants five in total—under feudal lords along the river restricted settlement. Because it had North America's greatest harbor, New Amsterdam itself had a period of relative prosperity. Along with many other people, including those from neighboring New England, there were also many French, Scandinavian, Irish, German, and Jewish settlers. In 1664, the city, which had been poorly fortified, was quickly overrun by an English navy and given the new name New York. Despite a short Dutch retake in 1673–1644, the Treaty of Westminster in 1674 made the province firmly English. The West India Company was afterwards disbanded and reorganized to exploit the Caribbean assets but not make any further attempts at territory expansion.

In France

In the 17th and 18th centuries, France may have had the opportunity to become the dominant colonial force in Europe. While Louis XIV was in power, it possessed the most population and riches, the finest army, and, for a brief while, the most powerful fleet. However, France's erratic foreign policy was a result of its obsessive interest in European issues. England, France's eventually successful adversary, had less of these entanglements.

First New World Colonies

Verrazano surveyed the North American coast for France in 1524, and Jacques Cartier explored the St. Lawrence River the following decade. Cartier's attempts to found a colony, however, were unsuccessful. The majority of the remaining years of the 16th century saw French colonization attempts limited to the tragically unsuccessful colonies at Guanabara Bay (Rio de Janeiro) and Florida. Philip II of Spain briefly had an impact on France when France was beset by internal religious warfare. But when Spanish influence waned and internal religious harmony was restored by King Henry IV's Edict of Nantes (1598), which granted the Huguenots the right to practice their religion, at the start of the 17th century, the King established a Compagnie d'Occident (Western Company).

As a result, further research was done, and a small Acadian (Nova Scotian) town was established. Samuel de Champlain later traveled to Canada, then known as New France, in

1603. By establishing Quebec in 1608, putting an end to the Iroquois of New York, promoting the fur trade, and beginning his explorations to Lake Huron in 1615, Champlain rose to the position of dominant leader in Canada. For the purpose of converting American Indians, he brought Recollet (Franciscan) friars, but the Jesuit order (the Society of Jesus) quickly took over as the main missionary organization in Canada.

A Council of Marine was established to oversee colonial matters when Cardinal Richelieu was in office (1624–1642). Following the activities of pirates and filibusters, French West Indian settlement started in 1625 with the admission of French settlers to St. Christopher (which had already been settled by the British in 1623 and divided between the two countries until its cession to the British in 1713).

By 1664, France held 14 Antillean islands with 7,000 white people, with Guadeloupe and Martinique serving as its primary possessions. The majority of the Frenchmen in Saint-Domingue (Haiti), which had not yet been conquered, were buccaneers from Tortuga. The principal product grown on the islands was sugar; it is unknown when the immigration of Black slaves started, while some were sold in Guadeloupe as early as 1642.

French West Indian society was caste-based, with big planters and officials at the top and merchants, pirates, and little farmers (*petits blancs*) at the bottom. Black slaves and contract workers from France (*engagés*) were the lowest of all. The Cayenne colony, established about 1637, served as the foundation for French Guiana. At initially, there were additional Frenchmen around the nearby shore, but when they were attacked by Dutchmen and locals, they eventually fled to Cayenne. Lacking any foundation for wealth, the Cayenne settlers subsisted in part by robbing the Amazon Indians. The 18th century saw modest progress, but in 1743 there were only 600 white people living in French Guiana, who were dependent on coffee and cocoa for survival and lacked the resources to import anything except the barest requirements.

CONCLUSION

A pivotal period in human history, colonialism in Europe was characterized by a complex interplay of power, exploitation, cultural interchange, and long-lasting effects. This period, which spanned many centuries, saw European countries impose their authority over broad areas of the globe, dramatically influencing the fates of both colonizers and colonized. European countries set out on exploration expeditions that resulted in the foundation of colonies in Asia, Africa, the Americas, and other lands because of their nascent economies, scientific breakthroughs, and feeling of superiority. While colonialism brought new institutions, technology, and ideas to these regions, it also resulted in widespread misery, exploitation, and the dissolution of indigenous cultures. Resources were often extracted, communities were forcibly relocated, and new cultural customs and religious beliefs were imposed by European colonial powers. The socio-economic systems and identities of the colonized peoples were greatly impacted by this, which resulted in a loss of autonomy, the deterioration of their cultures, and, in some instances, generations of trauma. The effects of colonization are still being felt today. In colonized areas, it permanently altered cultural norms, government, and language. Political unrest, economic inequality, and unsolved social conflicts have often followed colonial authority and continue to this day. Movements for independence and self-determination were sparked by the tenacity and resistance colonial populations showed in the face of persecution. These conflicts not only influenced the course of history, but they also brought to light the innate desire of all people for freedom and dignity. It's crucial to be aware of the continuing discussions about reparations, historical memory, and the accountability of former colonial powers as we evaluate the effects of European colonialism. International attention and collaboration are needed to address the continuing problems of decolonization

and attempts to right past wrongs. In conclusion, European colonialism is a profoundly intricate and multidimensional phenomenon that impacted the globe for a long time. It has sparked in-depth discussions on nationalism, cultural interchange, and power dynamics. We must make an effort to draw lessons from the past, foster discourse, and work towards a more fair and equitable future for everyone on the planet while appreciating both the significant accomplishments and the egregious abuses of this age.

REFERENCES:

- [1] K. G. Lightfoot, L. M. Panich, T. D. Schneider, and S. L. Gonzalez, "European colonialism and the Anthropocene: A view from the Pacific Coast of North America," *Anthropocene*, 2013, doi: 10.1016/j.ancene.2013.09.002.
- [2] E. G. Rodríguez, "The coloniality of migration and the 'refugee crisis': On the asylum-migration nexus, the transatlantic white European settler colonialism-migration and racial capitalism," *Refuge*, 2018.
- [3] M. S. Anderson, "European colonialism since 1700," *Choice Rev. Online*, 2014, doi: 10.5860/choice.51-5242.
- [4] O. Antwi-Boateng, "New World Order Neo-Colonialism: A Contextual Comparison of Contemporary China and European Colonization in Africa," *Africology J. Pan African Stud.*, 2017.
- [5] B. J. Thorpe, "Eurafrica: A Pan-European Vehicle for Central European Colonialism (1923-1939)," *Eur. Rev.*, 2018, doi: 10.1017/S1062798718000200.
- [6] G. K. Bhambra and J. Holmwood, "Colonialism, Postcolonialism and the Liberal Welfare State," *New Polit. Econ.*, 2018, doi: 10.1080/13563467.2017.1417369.
- [7] M. Y. Yoon, "European colonialism and territorial disputes in Africa: The gulf of Guinea and the Indian ocean," *Mediterr. Q.*, 2009, doi: 10.1215/10474552-2009-006.
- [8] A. González-Ruibal, "Colonialism and european archaeology," in *Handbook of Postcolonial Archaeology*, 2016. doi: 10.4324/9781315427690-11.
- [9] D. Hawes, "The economic history of colonialism," *J. Contemp. Eur. Stud.*, 2021, doi: 10.1080/14782804.2020.1799148.
- [10] D. Filc, "Latin American inclusive and European exclusionary populism: colonialism as an explanation," *J. Polit. Ideol.*, 2015, doi: 10.1080/13569317.2015.1075264.

CHAPTER 7

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON BRITISH RAJ AND INDIAN NATIONALISM

Jaimine Vaishnav, Assistant Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India,
Email Id-jaimine.vaishnav@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The British Raj, a period of colonial control by the British over the Indian subcontinent from the middle of the 19th to the middle of the 20th century, is a significant chapter in the history of India. An undercurrent of Indian nationalism was there throughout this time of colonial domination and exploitation, and it finally culminated in a fierce war for independence. The British Raj, which was started by the East India Company and ultimately transitioned to direct British control, was characterized by economic exploitation, political subterfuge, and cultural upheaval. There was a great deal of discontent and misery caused by the encroachment of British administrative institutions, the economic restructuring of India to suit British interests, and the destruction of local businesses. But Indian nationalism erupted in the midst of this furnace of colonial tyranny. The people were inspired by a group of visionary leaders, including Mahatma Gandhi, Jawaharlal Nehru, and Subhas Chandra Bose, who advocated for civil disobedience, peaceful resistance, and self-determination.

KEYWORDS:

British Raj, Government, Indian, Independence, Nationalism.

INTRODUCTION

From 1858 until India and Pakistan's independence in 1947, the Indian subcontinent was directly under British authority, or the British Raj. After massive sepoy troop rebellion in 1857, which forced the British to rethink the system of government in India, universal mistrust and unhappiness with company leadership led to the British East India Company's rule of the subcontinent being replaced by the raj. The company's assets were seized by the British government, which also established direct control. The raj was designed to encourage Indian involvement in administration, but since Indians were unable to choose their own destiny without British approval, a fervent national independence movement developed.

The East India Company was given this responsibility by the British, and it first gained a foothold in India by securing approval from local authorities to own property, reinforce its holdings, and engage in duty-free commerce in cooperative agreements. As a result of its involvement in wars, which forced other European businesses to withdraw, the corporation finally gained geographical paramountcy over Bengal, toppling the nawab and installing a puppet in 1757. The Indian National Congress, established in 1885 as a forum for discussion with the British government, developed into a driving force behind the quest for independence. From the early, moderate demands for constitutional amendments to the more radical strategies of mass demonstrations and non-cooperation, the history of Indian nationalism covered numerous periods. Markers in the battle against British rule include the crucial Salt March in 1930 and the Quit India Movement of 1942. The tragedies of World War II accelerated India's march for independence, which was also fueled by rising worldwide criticism of colonialism. As criticism increased from both outside and inside India, the British were under increasing strain due to their war-related weakness. It all came to a head in the momentous year of 1947,

when India finally won its hard-won independence, although with the terrible partition that sparked intercommunal conflict and forced millions of people to flee their homes. Indian nationalism's legacy is complicated and persistent due to the British Raj. The colonial period left behind cultural and economic disruptions, but it also sparked a strong rise in Indian identity, solidarity, and political awareness. Conversations on democracy, pluralism, and social justice were also sparked by the war for independence, which not only resulted in the creation of a sovereign country but also sparked.

Looking back, tyranny and resistance, resilience and oppression, are intricately intertwined in the British Raj and Indian nationalism. This time period serves as a reminder of people's and communities' ability to fight for justice, speak out against oppression, and pave the way for their own independence and a fairer society. The nawab's administrative headquarters were relocated to Calcutta (now Kolkata) under Warren Hastings' supervision in the 1770s, thereby consolidating the company's rule over Bengal. Bengal came under the indirect jurisdiction of the British government at about the same time as the British Parliament started regulating the East India Company via a series of India Acts. Over the course of the next eighty years, a number of wars, treaties, and annexations expanded the company's dominance over the subcontinent, reducing the majority of India to the will of British administrators and traders.

The 1857 Sepoy Mutiny

Mangal Pandey, an Indian sepoy working for the East India Company, assaulted British officials at the Barrackpore military station in late March 1857. Beginning in early April, the British detained him before putting him to death. Later in April, sepoy troops at Meerut refused to eat cartridges that had been smeared with pig and cow tallow, which are prohibited by Muslims and Hindus, respectively, in order to use them in their new Enfield rifles. They had heard a rumor about this. They received lengthy prison sentences, fetters, and imprisonment time as punishment [1].

They rose up on May 10 and shot their British superiors before marching to Delhi, where there were no European soldiers, in protest of this punishment. At that point, the local sepoy garrison joined the Meerut men, and by dusk, a turbulent army had formally reinstated the elderly pensioner Mughal monarch Bahdur Shah II to power. The entire revolt had a focus and a direction when Delhi was taken, and it then extended across northern India. None of the prominent Indian princes joined the mutineers, with the exception of the Mughal emperor and his sons and Nana Sahib, the adopted son of the ousted Maratha peshwa. On July 8, 1859, the mutiny was said to have been put down [2].

Following the mutiny

The revolt immediately caused the Indian government to undergo a thorough cleanup. The British government disbanded the East India Company in favor of establishing direct sovereignty over India. Although this had little immediate significance, it gave the administration a more human touch and got rid of the dull commercialism that had persisted in the Court of Directors. The mutiny-related financial problems prompted a modernization of the Indian administration's financial structure. In-depth reforms were also made to the Indian army.

The commencement of the policy of consultation with Indians was another key outcome of the revolt. Only Europeans made up the Legislative Council in 1853, which acted haughtily like a full-fledged parliament. It was generally believed that the situation had been exacerbated by a lack of connection with Indian opinion. As a result, an element selected by Indians was included to the new council of 1861. Few interruptions were made to the public works (roads, railroads, telegraphs, and irrigation) and educational initiatives; in fact, several of these

initiatives were sparked by the idea that they would be useful for transporting soldiers in an emergency. But the callous social restrictions the British put on Hindu society came to an abrupt end [3].

The mutiny's impact on the Indian people themselves was the last factor. Traditional culture had voiced its opposition to the invading alien influences, but it had been unsuccessful. The princes and other natural leaders either stayed out of the revolt or, for the most part, showed themselves to be unable. From this point on, there was little genuine prospect for a return to the past or for the exclusion of the West. A Westernized class system gradually took the place of India's ancient social structure, giving rise to a robust middle class with a strengthened feeling of Indian nationalism. British direct rule is established

1858 Government of India Act

The East India Company's negligence received a large portion of the blame for the revolt. The Government of India Act, approved by Parliament on August 2, 1858, gave the British monarch control over India. The secretary of state for India, a member of the British cabinet, was given the remaining authority of the merchant company. He would oversee the India Office in London and be assisted and advised, particularly in financial matters, by the Council of India, which was initially composed of 15 Britons, 7 of whom were chosen by the old company's court of directors and 8 of whom were appointed by the king. Although some of the most influential political figures in Britain served as secretaries of state for India in the second half of the 19th century, actual power over the country's government remained in the hands of British viceroys, who divided their time between Calcutta (now Kolkata) and Simla (now Shimla), and their "steel frame" of 1,500 Indian Civil Service (ICS) employees posted "on the spot" all over British India [4].

Social action

On November 1, 1858, Lord Canning (who presided over British India from 1856 to 1862) read Queen Victoria's proclamation to "the Princes, Chiefs, and Peoples of India," which introduced a new British policy of unwavering support for "native princes" and nonintervention in matters of religious belief or worship within British India. Lord Dalhousie's prewar objective of political unity via the absorption of princely states was reversed by the proclamation, and princes were free to choose whichever successors they choose as long as they all vowed unwavering devotion to the British throne. With Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli's encouragement, Queen Victoria added the title Empress of India to her regality in 1876 [5].

More than 560 enclaves of autocratic princely rule survived for the full nine decades of crown rule because of British fears of a second mutiny and their subsequent determination to support Indian states as "natural breakwaters" against any future tidal wave of revolt. The fear of a reoccurring revolt, which many Britons felt had been started by orthodox Hindu and Muslim reaction to the secularizing advances of utilitarian positivism and the preaching of Christian missionaries, was another reason the new policy of religious nonintervention was formed. The East India Company's Hindu Widow's Remarriage Act of 1856 and the crown's timid Age of Consent Act of 1891, which merely raised the age of statutory rape for "consenting" Indian brides from 10 to 12 years, respectively, caused a halt to liberal socioreligious reform in Britain for more than three decades.

In general, throughout the interlude of their Indian service to the crown, Britons lived as super-bureaucrats, "Pukka Sahibs," remaining as remote from "native contamination" in their private clubs and well-guarded military cantonments (called camps), which were built outside the walls of the forts. In the beginning, the new British military towns were built as safe barracks for the

restructured British regiments and were planned with straight roadways big enough for cavalry to gallop through whenever necessary. The old company's three armies located in Bengal, Bombay (Mumbai), and Madras (Chennai) were reformed in 1867 to a much "safer" ratio of 65,000 British to 140,000 Indian men. By excluding all "nonmartial" (i.e., previously disloyal) castes and ethnicities from military service and mixing the soldiers in each regiment, the British government prevented any caste, linguistic, or religious group from once again controlling a garrison of British Indian soldiers. Additionally, Indian forces were prohibited from using several very advanced weapons.

After 1869, British women arrived in the East with increasing haste, and the British officials they married found it more appealing to return home with their British wives during furloughs than to tour India as their forebears had done. The Suez Canal's completion and the steady expansion of steam transport reduced the sea passage between Britain and India from approximately three months to only three weeks. British contacts with Indian society decreased in every way during that time (fewer British men, for example, openly mingled with Indian women), and British sympathy for and understanding of Indian life and culture were, for the most part, replaced by suspicion, indifference, and fear. This was true even though the intellectual caliber of British recruits to the ICS during that time was, on average, probably higher than that of servants recruited under the company's earlier patronage system.

The ICS was theoretically open to qualified Indians thanks to Queen Victoria's 1858 promise of racial equality of opportunity in the selection of civil servants for the government of India, but examinations for the services were only given in Britain and only to male applicants between the ages of 17 and 22 (the maximum age was further lowered to 19 in 1878), who could stay in the saddle over a challenging series of obstacles. Therefore, it should come as no surprise that by 1869, just one Indian applicant had been able to overcome such challenges and get a highly sought-after spot in the ICS. Thus, envious, terrified bureaucrats placed "on the spot" undermined the real fulfillment of British royal pledges of equality.

Governmental institution

The Indian government, the greatest imperial bureaucracy in the world from 1858 to 1909, was a paternal tyranny that was becoming more and more centrally controlled. With the passage of the Indian Councils Act in 1861, the viceroy's Executive Council was changed into a toy cabinet operated on the portfolio system, with each of the five ordinary members in charge of a different division of the Calcutta government: the home, revenue, military, finance, and law departments. The head of the military served as an additional member of that council. After 1874, a sixth ordinary member was appointed to the viceroy's Executive Council, originally to oversee the Department of Public Works, which was renamed Commerce and Industry after 1904. The viceroy had the authority to overrule his council members even if the official title of the government of India was "Governor-General-in-Council" (governor-general remained the viceroy's alternative title). He personally assumed control of the Foreign Department, which was primarily responsible for ties with neighboring foreign powers and princely nations. Since most of their counsellors tended to agree, few viceroys felt the need to exercise their full autocratic power. Viceroy Lytton, who presided over India from 1876 to 1880, felt compelled to override his entire council in 1879 despite the country's desperate need for funds during a year of widespread famine and agricultural problems in order to comply with demands for the removal of his government's import duties on British cotton products.

The viceroy's Executive Council began meeting with extra members in 1854, and by the legislation of 1861, its permitted number was increased to between 6 and 12, at least half of whom were to be nonofficial. The viceroy nominated all of these legislative councilors and had

the authority to reject any law that was sent to him by that body; nevertheless, only a small portion of the public was allowed to attend its meetings, and some of its non-official members were members of the Indian aristocracy and devoted landowners. Thus, for the Indian administration, the legislative council meetings acted as a rudimentary barometer of public sentiment and the start of an advisory "safety valve" that gave the viceroy early crisis warnings with the least amount of chance of parliamentary-style resistance.

The act of 1892 increased the council's authority by allowing them to question the government and formally criticize the official budget on a day set aside for that purpose at the very end of each year's legislative session in Calcutta. This act also increased the council's permissible additional membership to 16, of which 10 could be nonofficial members. But the Supreme Council was still a long way from any kind of parliament.

Economically, it was a time of booming commerce, early industrial growth, increasing commercial agricultural output, and terrible famine. India was saddled with the whole cost of the rebellion in 1857–1859, which was equal to one year's worth of revenue, and it was repaid in four years from improved revenue resources. Land revenue remained the main source of government income during that time; however, it continued to be "an annual gamble in monsoon rains" as a percentage of the agricultural yield of Indian soil, usually providing about half of British India's gross annual revenue, or roughly the amount required to support the army.

The government's maintained monopoly over the booming opium traffic to China was the second-highest source of income at the period, followed by the tax on salt, which the monarch likewise fiercely preserved as its official proprietary preserve. To cover the war deficit, an individual income tax was implemented for a five-year period; nevertheless, urban personal income was not included as a consistent source of Indian revenue until 1886.

A 10% customs levy was imposed in 1860 to assist pay off the war debt despite sustained British devotion to the laissez-faire theory at that time; it was decreased to 7% in 1864 and to 5% in 1875. Viceroy Lytton abolished the aforementioned import tax on cotton in 1879, but it wasn't until 1894 that it was reinstated for British imports of piece goods and yarn. At that point, the price of silver had dropped so drastically on the global market that the Indian government was compelled to act, even against the economic interests of its own nation (i.e., textiles in Lancashire), by increasing its revenue by enough rupees to cover expenses.

More than 80 power mills, including the enormous Empress Mill owned by Indian businessman Jamsetji (Jamshedji) N., had been constructed in Bombay's textile sector at that time. Tata (1839–1904) was operating at full capacity at Nagpur, directly challenging Lancashire mills for the enormous Indian market. In Calcutta, British mill owners once more displayed their dominance by pressuring the Indian government to impose a "equalizing" 5 percent excise tax on all cloth produced there. This persuaded many Indian mill owners and businessmen that it would be in their best interests to support the Indian National Congress financially. The railroad network that quickly developed over the subcontinent after 1858, when there were just 200 miles (320 km) of track in all of India, was Britain's greatest contribution to India's economic prosperity during the period of royal rule. British railroad firms had finished more than 5,000 miles (8,000 km) of steel track by 1869, and by 1900, there were around 25,000 miles (40,000 km) of rail installed. By the commencement of World War I (1914–18), the total had grown to 35,000 miles (56,000 km), or almost the entire rail network's expansion in British India.

The railroads initially turned out to be a mixed blessing for the majority of Indians because they facilitated the extraction of raw materials from India and the transition from subsistence to commercial agricultural production by connecting India's agricultural, village-based heartland to the British imperial port cities of Bombay, Madras, and Calcutta. Using the trains

to go interior, middlemen employed by port-city agency houses persuaded village headmen to convert large plots of land with grain yields to commercial crops. When British demand was great, as it was during the American Civil War (1861–65), large amounts of silver were provided as payment for raw materials; but, once the Civil War ended and raw cotton from the southern United States was once again available to Lancashire mills, the Indian market collapsed. After being weaned from the cultivation of grains, millions of peasants today find themselves riding the boom-and-bust tiger of a global market economy.

During the Great Depression, they were unable to turn their commercial agricultural surplus back into food, and from 1865 to 1900, India suffered from a string of prolonged famines that were complicated in 1896 by the introduction of the bubonic plague (which was spread from Bombay, where infected rats were brought from China). The population of the subcontinent may have decreased significantly between 1895 and 1905, while having rapidly expanded from around 200 million in 1872 (the year of the first practically universal census) to more than 319 million in 1921. Railroad development hastened the demise of India's indigenous handicraft industry since trains brimming with inexpensive, competitively priced manufactured items from England are now rushing to interior cities to be distributed to villages, undercutting the rougher goods made by Indian artisans.

As a result, whole handcraft villages lost their regular agricultural villagers' markets, forcing the artisans to give up their looms and spinning wheels and go back to working the land. The strain of population on arable land rose during the course of the 19th century, with a greater percentage of India's population (perhaps more than three-fourths) depending directly on agriculture for subsistence. Railroads were later employed to convey food for famine relief as well as giving the military quick and reasonably secure access to all areas of the nation in case of an emergency.

In order to power the imported British locomotives, the rich coalfields of Bihar were first mined at that time. As a result, coal output increased dramatically from around 500,000 tons in 1868 to over 6,000,000 tons in 1900, and then to more than 20,000,000 tons by 1920. Although India began using coal for iron smelting in 1875, the Tata Iron and Steel Company (now a part of the Tata Group), which had no official assistance, did not begin production until 1911, when it established the modern steel industry in India in the state of Bihar. After World War I, Tata expanded quickly, and by World War II, it had grown to be the biggest steel complex in the British Commonwealth. After the Crimean War (1853–56), which prevented Russia from supplying raw hemp to the Scottish jute mills, the jute textile industry, Bengal's equivalent to Bombay's cotton industry, emerged. This encouraged the shipping of raw jute from Calcutta to Dundee. Bengal had only two jute mills in 1863, but by 1882 there were 20 of them, employing more than 20,000 people. Tea, indigo, and coffee were three of the most significant plantation businesses at the time. Beginning in the 1850s, British tea plantations were established in the Assam Hills of northern India and the Nilgiri Hills of southern India. More over 300 tea plantations existed in 1871, totaling more than 30,000 planted acres (12,000 hectares), and they produced around 3,000 tons of tea.

By 1900, India's tea harvest had grown to a size that allowed it to ship 68,500 tons to Britain, replacing Chinese tea in London. The "Blue Mutiny" (violent disturbances by farmers in 1859–1860) put the thriving indigo industry of Bengal and Bihar in danger of becoming extinct, but India carried on exporting indigo to European markets until the end of the 19th century, when synthetic colors rendered that natural commodity obsolete. Southern India's coffee plantations were in full bloom from 1860 until 1879, when a disease decimated the harvest and caused a ten-year drop in the country's coffee production.

DISCUSSION

Foreign affairs and The boundary of the north

During the early period of royal authority, British India grew beyond its company limits and towards the northwest and northeast. Pathan (Pashtun) raiders served as a constant draw and justification for proponents of the "forward school" of imperialism in the colonial offices of Calcutta and Simla as well as in the imperial government offices at Whitehall, London. The turbulent tribal frontier to the northwest remained a continual source of harassment to settled British rule. Russian expansion into Central Asia in the 1860s increased British proconsuls' concern and motivation to expand the Indian empire's frontier beyond the Hindu Kush Mountain range and, in fact, all the way up to Afghanistan's northern border along the Amu Darya. The northwest frontier punitive expedition policy (commonly known as "butcher and bolt"), which was widely regarded as the simplest, cheapest method of "pacifying" the Pathans, was generally considered to be the most effective strategy. However, Lord Canning was far too preoccupied with trying to restore tranquillity within India to consider undertaking anything more ambitious [6].

As viceroy, Lord Lawrence (who ruled from 1864-69) maintained the same border pacification strategy and steadfastly resisted being prodded or seduced into the always simmering political quagmire that is Afghanistan. When the well-liked elderly emir Dst Moammad Khan passed away in 1863, Lawrence sensibly chose not to try to designate his successor. Instead, he let Dst Moammad's 16 sons to engage in their own fratricidal conflicts until Shr Al Khan ultimately prevailed in 1868. The new emir was then acknowledged and supported by Lawrence. While renewing the relationship between England and Afghanistan, Viceroy Lord Mayo (who served from 1869 to 1872) refused the emir's calls for greater long-term and concrete help for his still fragile government. The only British viceroy to die in office was Lord Mayo, who was slain on the Andaman Islands in 1872 by an Afghan prisoner.

The Second Afghan-British War

Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli and his secretary of state for India, Robert Salisbury, were so alarmed by Russia's slow advance into Turkistan that, when they took office in London in 1874, they pressured the Indian government to take a more aggressive interventionist stance toward the Afghan government. Lord Northbrook, the viceroy (1872-76), resigned from his position rather than follow orders from ministers whose diplomatic judgment he believed to be disastrously distorted by Russophobia [7].

Lord Northbrook resisted all such cabinet promptings to reverse Lawrence's noninterventionist policy and to return to the militant posture of the First Anglo-Afghan War era (1839-42). But Lord Lytton, who took over as viceroy after him, was more than willing to carry out the wishes of his prime minister. As soon as he arrived in Calcutta, he informed Shr Al that he was dispatching a "mission" to Kabul. However, he did not take action against the kingdom until 1878, when Russia's General Stoloyetov was admitted to Kabul while Lytton's envoy, Sir Neville Chamberlain, was turned back at the border by Afghan troops. When the emir denied Lytton permission to enter Afghanistan, the viceroy bellicosely declared that Afghanistan was only "an earthen pipkin between two metal pots." On November 21, 1878, the viceroy invaded Afghanistan in an effort to stomp out his neighboring "pipkin" and start the Second Anglo-Afghan War.

Shr Al departed his city and nation before passing away in exile at the beginning of 1879. Similar to the previous war, the British troops invaded Kabul, and on May 26, 1879, Yaqb Khan, the son of the former emir, and they signed a peace at Gandamak. In return for British

security and assistance, Yaqib Khan agreed to accept a British resident to his Kabul court who would oversee Afghan foreign affairs; however, Sir Louis Cavagnari was killed on September 3, 1879, less than two months after his arrival. Yaqb was deposed from the kingdom by British forces who made their way back over the passes to Kabul. The position remained empty until July 1880, when Abd al-Ramn Khan, the nephew of Shr Al, assumed the position of emir. One of the wisest politicians in Afghan history, the new emir, held onto the throne until his death in 1901 [8].

On the recommendation of Lord Roberts, his military commander in chief and a former field commander in the Second Anglo-Afghan War, the viceroy Lord Lansdowne (who presided over the country from 1888 until 1894) tried to reestablish a more aggressive foreign policy in Afghanistan. Sir Mortimer Durand, the foreign secretary for the Indian government, was sent by Lansdowne to Kabul in 1893 to begin talks over the delineation of the Indo-Afghan boundary. The Durand Line delineation, which joined the tribal lands of the Afrds, Masds, Wazrs, and Swts as well as the chieftainships of Chitral and Gilgit to the realm of British India, was finished in 1896. Lansdowne's successor, the 9th earl of Elgin (1894–1899), spent a large portion of his viceregal term dispatching British Indian soldiers on retaliatory campaigns along the new boundary. However, Lord Curzon, the viceroy (1899–1905), saw that attempting to control the unrest-ridden border area as a part of the vast Punjab province was impossible [9].

As a result, in 1901, he established the North-West Frontier Province (Khyber Pakhtunkhwa), a region of trans-Indus and tribal borderlands covering roughly 40,000 square miles (100,000 square km). The province was governed by a British chief commissioner who reported directly to the viceroy. The new province lessened border disputes by enacting a program of routine payments to frontier tribes, but for the next ten years British forces continued to engage in combat with Ma'sds, Wazrs, and Zakka Khel Afrds.

Burma being included

During that time, Burma (Myanmar) had been fully conquered by British India. Following the Second Anglo-Burmese War (1852), the kingdom of Ava (Upper Burma; see Alaungpaya dynasty) became independent of British India. Under King Mindon's (1853–78) rule, who established Mandalay as his capital, steamers carrying British citizens and private traders from Rangoon (Yangon) up the Irrawaddy River were warmly welcomed [10].

A younger son, Thibaw, followed Mindon, who is remembered for calling the Fifth Buddhist Council in Mandalay in 1871—the first such council in almost 1,900 years. To mark his accession to the throne, Thibaw executed 80 of his siblings in February 1879. Despite the British pushing near his father's kingdom from their base in Southeast Asia, Thibaw declined to renew his father's treaty commitments with them and instead sought to establish trade ties with them. The French negotiated a commercial agreement with the kingdom of Ava in January 1885 after receiving envoys from Thibaw, and they also despatched a consul to Mandalay. In order to fund the building of a railway and the general commercial growth of the monarchy, that ambassador had wanted to create a French bank in Upper Burma, but his ambitions were blocked.

The viceroy, Lord Dufferin (ruled 1884–88), dispatched an expedition of about 10,000 troops up the Irrawaddy in November 1885 because he was impatient with Thibaw for postponing a treaty agreement with British India, provoked by British traders in Rangoon, and worried about French intervention in Britain's "sphere." The Third Anglo-Burmese War came to a conclusion in less than a month with just around 20 casualties, and on January 1, 1886, British India formally conquered Upper Burma, a monarchy with a larger territory than Britain and a population of over 4,000,000.

CONCLUSION

In conclusion, India's period under the British Raj and the following emergence of Indian nationalism reflect a crucial period that helped determine a country's future. This era, which spanned over two centuries, was characterized by a nexus of imperial aspirations, sociopolitical change, and the unyielding spirit of a people striving for independence. The British Raj, which was founded in the middle of the 19th century, significantly altered India's political climate. Resources were exploited, there were economic inequalities, and foreign cultural standards were imposed as a result of British authority. However, it also incorporated contemporary administrative, physical, and educational institutions, laying the foundation for future rule. The Indian nationalist movement arose as a force for reform and emancipation in reaction to colonial authority. This movement, which was spearheaded by visionaries like Mahatma Gandhi, Jawaharlal Nehru, and Subhas Chandra Bose, inspired many groups and brought them together in their quest for liberty, equality, and self-governance. From Gandhi's nonviolent civil disobedience campaigns to other leaders' more muscular strategies, the fight for Indian nationalism developed through many stages. India's independence from colonial tyranny in 1947 was the movement's crowning success and a testament to the strength of group action.

Indian nationalism's history with the British Raj is one of tenacity, sacrifice, and the triumph of the human spirit. It exemplifies the strength of unity in variety because it shows how people may put aside their linguistic, geographical, and religious differences in order to support a single goal. While celebrating the achievement of freedom, it is important to recognize the difficulties that followed. The bloodshed that followed India's division and made clear how difficult it is to construct a country, as well as how vital it is to promote religious and communal peace. The effects of the British Raj and Indian nationalism are complex. It serves as a reminder of the ability of people and communities to overthrow oppressive governments peacefully as well as the value of communication, negotiation, and nonviolence in the pursuit of social change. It emphasizes how important political participation, political knowledge, and education are in determining a country's future. It is crucial to take into account this history's importance in the present when we think back on it. Lessons from the Indian nationalist movement provide insights into the strength of resiliency, togetherness, and unshakable dedication to the ideas of freedom and human dignity. The fight for justice, equality, and representation continues to be a worldwide undertaking. Let's sum up by saying that the British Raj and the succeeding Indian nationalist struggle represent a pivotal era that exemplifies the spirit of human desire and resiliency. They serve as a constant reminder that the search for justice and liberty is an international endeavor that transcends national boundaries.

REFERENCES:

- [1] A. Burra, "The indian civil service and the nationalist movement: Neutrality, politics and continuity," *Commonw. Comp. Polit.*, 2010, doi: 10.1080/14662043.2010.522032.
- [2] C. Jaffrelot, *Hindu nationalism: A reader*. 2009.
- [3] L. W. Pye and S. Bose, "A Hundred Horizons: The Indian Ocean in the Age of Global Empire," *Foreign Aff.*, 2006, doi: 10.2307/20032021.
- [4] R. Jenkyns, "The Classics and Colonial India," *Common Knowl.*, 2015, doi: 10.1215/0961754x-3131111.
- [5] S. Bose and A. Jalal, *Modern South Asia: History, culture, political economy*. 2017. doi: 10.4324/9781315106076.

- [6] M. Silvestri, “‘A Fanatical Reverence for Gandhi’: Nationalism and Police Militancy in Bengal during the Non-cooperation Movement,” *J. Imp. Commonw. Hist.*, 2017, doi: 10.1080/03086534.2017.1391486.
- [7] S. U. R. Lone, “The princely states and the national movement: The case of Kashmir (1931–39),” *Stud. Peoples Hist.*, 2017, doi: 10.1177/2348448917725855.
- [8] H. Baumgartner, M. Sujan, D. Padgett, and B. Chandra, “India’s Struggle for Independence,” *J. Mark. Res.*, 1989.
- [9] A. Pass, “Swaraj, the Raj, and the British Woman Missionary in India, c. 1917–1950,” *Transform. An Int. J. Holist. Mission Stud.*, 2014, doi: 10.1177/0265378814526822.
- [10] N. L. Paxton, “Feminism under the Raj: Complicity and resistance in the writings of Flora Annie Steel and Annie Besant,” *Womens. Stud. Int. Forum*, 1990, doi: 10.1016/0277-5395(90)90030-2.

CHAPTER 8

FREEDOM STRUGGLE AND INDEPENDENCE

Puneet Tulsiyan, Associate Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id- puneet.tulsiyan@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The Indian liberation fight, which lasted from the late 19th to the middle of the 20th century, is an inspiring story of a people's determination to end colonial tyranny. The progress of the movement, characterized by a variety of tactics and charismatic leadership, culminated in the achievement of independence in 1947. Sociopolitical, economic, and anti-colonial sentiment-related reasons all had a significant role in the birth of the liberation struggle. Discussions on India's political independence and economic independence were started by visionaries like Dadabhai Naoroji, Bal Gangadhar Tilak, and Gopal Krishna Gokhale, laying the groundwork for a widespread call for change. With his peaceful resistance (Satyagraha) doctrine, Mahatma Gandhi became the protagonist of the fight for freedom. His leadership inspired ideas of truth, nonviolence, and civil disobedience, turning the cause into a broad mobilization. Important events like the Salt March and the Quit India Movement demonstrated the strength of the populace's cohesion and nonviolent opposition to British rule. The fight for liberation didn't only take place on political fronts. Women who fought for social justice and gender equality were Sarojini Naidu and Annie Besant. The radical aspect of the movement was introduced by Bhagat Singh and his comrades, who emphasized the need of a thorough social reform. The British Empire had a window of opportunity because of the tragedies of World War II and the pressure it put on it.

KEYWORDS:

Constitution, Independence, Indian, Freedom, Struggle.

INTRODUCTION

Unquestionably, the Indian national struggle was one of the largest mass movements that contemporary society has ever seen. It inspired millions of people from all social levels and beliefs to take political action and brought a powerful colonial empire to its knees. Consequently, it is very relevant to people looking to change the current political and social framework, along with the British, French, Russian, Chinese, Cuban, and Vietnamese revolutions. These movements in nations that mostly uphold the rule of law, are characterized by a democratic and largely civil libertarian polity, are particularly pertinent to a number of components of the Indian national movement, notably Gandhian political strategy.

However, it also applies to other societies. We can be certain that even Lech Walesa made an intentional effort to use Gandhian tactics in the Polish Solidarity Movement. The only real historical instance of a democratic or semi-democratic governmental system being effectively replaced or altered is the Indian national movement. It is the only movement in which the broad Gramscian theoretical perspective of position was successfully applied through prolonged popular struggle on a moral, political, and ideological level; where reserves of counter hegemony were built up over time through progressive stages; and where the phases of struggle alternated with "passive" phases. The Indian national movement is another illustration of how the constitutional latitude provided by the current framework may be used without being appropriated by it [1].

The British were forced to give up their control as a result of persistent Indian pressure and widespread awareness of India's suffering. India became an independent country in 1947, realizing a long-held aspiration, despite the tragic partition that resulted in much suffering and displaced populations. India today is still feeling the effects of the war for independence. The focus placed throughout the conflict on diversity, human rights, and democratic principles continues to be fundamental to the country's character. These ideas are reflected in the constitution, which was established in 1950 and assures that the hard-won independence is preserved. In hindsight, the fight for independence and winning it symbolize the immense tenacity and tenacity of a varied and unified people. It is a classic example of the effectiveness of nonviolence, the value of teamwork, and the tenacity that enabled a colonial territory to emerge on the world scene as a free and independent state.

It joined this area and exploited it successfully in conjunction with extraconstitutional conflict to topple the current order. Such rejection in democratic nations implies severe costs in terms of hegemonic dominance and often leads to isolation. The Indian national movement is perhaps one of the greatest instances of the development of a very large movement with a shared goal in which several political and intellectual currents may exist, function, and continue to compete for overall ideological political control over it at the same time. The movement remained cohesive and had striking impact despite the fact that heated discussion on all fundamental issues was permitted; rather, this variety and climate of freedom and debate turned out to be one of the movement's greatest strengths. After more than 40 years of independence, we are still sufficiently removed from the liberation fight to feel its warmth while still being able to assess it objectively and with the benefit of hindsight.

We must analyze it since it is integrally connected to our history, present, and future. In every era and civilization, men and women write their own histories, but they do not create them from scratch without reference to earlier events. Even if they are creative, their attempts to solve their current issues and map out their future are constrained and limited by their individual histories and inherited economic, political, and ideological systems. To be more precise, the course India has taken after 1947 has strong ties to the fight for independence. The liberation fight mostly left behind the political and ideological characteristics that have significantly influenced post-independence development. It is a heritage that all Indians share, regardless of the current party or group to which they belong. This is because the 'party' that led this battle from 1885 to 1947 was not a party at the time, but rather a movement that embraced political ideas from the Right to the Left. What distinguishing qualities characterize the battle for freedom? The movement popularized democratic ideas and institutions in India [2].

A significant factor is the values and contemporary ideals upon which the movement itself was founded, as well as the broad socio-economic and political vision of its leadership (this vision was that of a democratic, civil libertarian, and secular India, based on a self-reliant, egalitarian social order and an independent foreign policy). The nationalists pushed for the establishment of a representative government based on popular vote, and they advocated that adult franchise be used in elections. The structure of the Indian National Congress was one of a democratic parliament. It not only allowed but promoted free speech inside the party and movement; some of the most significant decisions in its history were made during contentious discussions and through open voting. The nationalists made the fight for these freedoms an essential component of the national movement from the outset, fighting against State restrictions on the freedoms of the press, speech, and association. The Congress ministries significantly increased the range of civil freedoms when they were in office from 1937 to 1939, a very short period. Instead of

being limited to one political party, the defense of civil rights was expanded to encompass the defense of other organizations with opposing political and intellectual viewpoints.

The Extremist and non-violent Congressmen ardently backed revolutionary terrorists and communists equally throughout their trials, while the Moderates fiercely protected Tilak. Motilal Nehru was not the only conservative to reject the Public Safety Bill and the Trade Disputes Bill in 1928. Madan Mohan Malaviya and M.R. Jayakar. The Constitution of independent India was a reflection of this strong civil libertarian and democratic legacy of the national struggle. The fight for economic growth was part of the battle for independence. Over time, an economic philosophy emerged that eventually came to define India's autonomous thinking. Almost unanimously, the national movement recognized the necessity for India to industrialize in order to become independent of foreign capital and rely on the domestic capital goods industry. In the 1930s, there was a dedication to economic planning and the public sector was given a significant role. The movement started out with a pro-poor orientation, which was enhanced by Gandhi's arrival and the growth of the leftists, who fought to get the movement to take a socialist stance. The movement also made progress toward a radical agricultural reform proposal [3].

Even though there was a lot of discussion about socialism inside the national movement and the Indian National Congress in the 1930s and 1940s, it never became the official purpose of the organization. For a number of reasons, the prevailing vision inside the Congress did not go beyond the confines of a capitalist model of society, despite the presence of a strong leftist movement within the nationalist majority. The national movement has always been wholly dedicated to secularism. Its leadership actively battled against the rise of communalism and worked to instill secular principles in the populace. And despite India's division and the ensuing sectarian genocide, it was successful in enshrining secularism in the Constitution of independent India. It never had an interior focus. Since Raja Rammohan Roy, Indian leaders have cultivated a wide perspective on the world. Over time, they developed a posture of global opposition to imperialism and support for anti-colonial movements elsewhere in the globe. The idea that Indians should despise British empire but not the British people was fostered by them [4].

As a result, many English men, women, and political organizations backed them. They remained closely connected to global progressive, anti-colonial, and anti-capitalist movements. Thus, the anti-imperialist fight left behind a non-racist, anti-imperialist vision that still informs Indian foreign policy. This book was created within a wide framework that the authors, their colleagues, and their students have developed through continuous research and study of the Indian national movement, and are continuing to develop. In putting together this compilation, we heavily used previously written and unpublished monographs, archive information, private files, and newspapers. Our recorded interviews with more than 1,500 men and women who took part in the movement from 1918 forward greatly contributed to our knowledge. However, for the reader's convenience and owing to space restrictions, references to these sources have been kept to a minimum and, in reality, have generally only been limited to citations of quoted comments and to works that are easily accessible in a reputable library.

We have generally avoided engaging in a debate with those whose positions and analyses differ from our own except occasionally, as in the case of, on the origin of the Indian National Congress, which refutes various stereotypes and shibboleths about it despite the fact that the Indian national movement has so far been viewed from a wide variety of historiographic perspectives ranging from the hard-core imperialist to the Marxist. To be fair to the reader, we have merely ostensibly described the key historiographical tendencies, pointed out where we disagree with them, and provided an alternative framework for this book [5].

With respect to the imperialist philosophy that was originally expressed in the official statements made by the Viceroy, Lords Dufferin, Curzon, and Minto, as well as the Secretary of State, George Hamilton, we diverge significantly. The Rowlatt (Sedition) Committee Report, Verney Lovett, and the Montague-Chelmsford Report were the first to persuasively present it. American academic Bruce T. McCully hypothesized it for the first time in 1940. While Reginald Coupland and Percival Spear embraced its liberal version, its conservative version was extensively reworked and improved by Anil Seal and J.A. After 1968, Gallagher and their pupils and supporters.

We won't address the liberal version here owing to space constraints since it is no longer popular in academic circles. Denying the presence of colonialism as an economic, political, social, and cultural framework in India are the conservative colonial administrators and the imperialist school of historians, generally known as the Cambridge School. They largely see colonialism as foreign occupation. They either fail to see or strongly contest the need of the abolition of colonialism for India's economic, social, cultural, and political progress. They thus deny the fundamental conflict between the interests of the Indian people and those of British colonialism, as well as the causal role that this conflict had in the emergence of the national movement, as the foundation for their understanding of the national movement. They either tacitly or overtly reject the Indian national movement's representation of the Indian side of this clash as well as its anti-imperialist, or opposition to, British imperialism in India, characteristics.

The denial of the central contradiction vitiates the entire approach of these scholars, though their meticulous research does assist others in using it within a different framework. They see the Indian struggle against imperialism as a mock battle ('mimic warfare'), "a Dassehra duel between two hollow statues locked in motiveless and simulated combat." The imperialist authors contend that what is now known as India was really a collection of faiths, castes, communities, and interests rather than a country that was in the process of unification. They do not acknowledge the grouping of Indian politics around the idea of an Indian country, an Indian people, or Indian socioeconomic strata. They claimed that there were already existing identities such as Hindu-Muslim, Brahmin, Non-Brahmin, Aryan, Bhadrak (cultured people), and others with a similar makeup. They contend that these caste- and religion-based prescriptive groupings provide the true foundation of political structure, making nationalism only a façade for caste- and religion-based politics.

According to Seal, "What from a distance appear to be their political strivings were often, on closer inspection, their efforts to conserve or improve the position of their own prescriptive groups" (this also distinguishes Indian nationalism from that of China, Japan, the Muslim countries, and Africa, according to Seal). Whose interests did the Indian national movement serve if not the Indian people's interests in relation to imperialism? Once again, imperialist spokespeople and officials from the late 19th and early 20th centuries developed the key points of the argument and response. The national movement, according to the imperialist school's thinkers, was not a movement of the people but rather a result of elite groups' wants and interests, which they then utilized to further either their own particular goals or the interests of their prescribed organizations. Thus, the notion, ideology, and movement of nationalism have its roots in elite groups and are driven by their demands and interests. These organizations were sometimes founded on the basis of religious or caste identities and other times via patronage-based political connections.

However, these parties were only interested in resisting British control or one another in each instance. Therefore, nationalism is generally seen as a simple ideology that these elite organizations utilized to both organize the populace and justify their limited goals. The elite

factions essentially utilized the national movement as a tool to stir up the populace and further their own agendas. To this point of view, Gallagher, Seal, and their students have contributed. While McCully, Lovett, Curzon, Chirol, Dufferin, and B.B. In contrast to Misra's assertion that the disgruntled educated middle classes were using nationalism to fight the "benevolent Raj," Seal advances the theory supported by Chirol and the Rowlett Committee Report that the national movement represented a conflict between rival Indian elite groups over British favors. It is incorrect to think that these local mobilizations are primarily intended to overthrow foreign overlordship, he writes.

There has been a lot of focus on the seeming contradictions between nationalism and imperialism, but it would be at least as valuable to look at how they really work together. Therefore, the fundamental British contribution to the emergence and development of the national movement was that British rule intensified intra-Indian rivalries and conflicts and produced new venues and institutions for intra-Indian conflict. The foundation for the top groups was also expanded by Seal, Gallagher, and their pupils. They supported the British historian Lewis Namier's argument that these organizations were founded on patron-client relationships by adding to it. They postulate that local potentates began organizing politics by gaining clients and patrons whose interests they served, who in turn served their interests, as the British transferred administrative, economic, and political authority to the localities and provinces. These patron-client connections were the first to shape Indian politics.

The politics of the local potentates were gradually brought together by larger figures as brokers, and finally all-India brokers appeared as a result of British authority over the whole country. These all-India brokers required province-level brokers at the lower levels in order to function properly, and they also needed to include their customers in the national movement. Sub-contractors are another term used to denote the second level leaders. Gandhi, Nehru, and Patel were the main political intermediaries, according to Seal. These historians also claim that the people themselves, whose fortunes were impacted by all of this power play, did not enter the picture until 1918. Then, according to what we are taught, their existential grievances which had nothing to do with colonialism—such as war, inflation, sickness, drought, or depression were deftly leveraged to deceive people into taking part in this power struggle amongst the potentates.

This school of historians effectively denies the existence and legitimacy of the Indian national movement as a movement of the Indian people for the overthrow of imperialism and the establishment of an independent nation state by treating it as a cover for the struggle for power between various sections of the Indian elite and between them and the foreign elite. When historians analyze national movements and revolutionary processes in Europe, Asia, and Africa, they often exclude the categories of country, class, mobilization, ideology, etc. from their analysis of the Indian national movement. This perspective rejects any idealism on the part of those who gave their lives in defense of the anti-imperialist movement in addition to the reality of colonial exploitation, underdevelopment, and The Central Contradiction. According to S. Gopal, "Namier was charged with removing the mind from politics; this School has gone further and removed not only the mind but also decency, character integrity, and selfless commitment from the Indian national movement." Additionally, it discredits the bulk of workers, lower middle-class peasants, and women's participation in the anti-imperialist struggle. They are seen as beings with little awareness of their own wants and interests, either as children or as stupid animals.

One wonders why the colonial rulers were unable to organize them in support of their own politics! Recently, a few historians have started a new movement known as subaltern historiography, which labels all earlier historical writing including that based on a Marxist

perspective as elite historiography and seeks to replace it with a new people's or subaltern approach. For them, the fundamental conflict in Indian society throughout the colonial era was not between Colonialism and the Indian people but rather between the elite, both Indian and foreign, and the subaltern groups. They contend that there was never an Indian national movement and that the Indian people were never unified in a single anti-imperialist fight. The true anti-imperialist stream of the underclass and the false national movement of the elite, they contend, were two separate movements or streams.

The "official" leadership of the Indian National Congress headed the elite stream, which was really a front for the elite's power struggle. The national movement is characterized by the subaltern school in a way that is unsettlingly similar to how the imperialist and neo-imperialist schools have characterized the movement. The only difference is that while neo-imperialist historiography first divides the movement into two and then accepts the neo-imperialist characterization for the elite, "subaltern" historiography first divides the movement into two.

This method is also distinguished by a largely ahistorical exaltation of public militancy and awareness, as well as a similarly ahistorical disdain for any manifestations of initiative and action on the part of the intelligentsia, organized Party leaderships, and other "elites." As a result, it also contests the historical validity of the Indian people's anti-colonial fight. The new school has pledged to create a history based on the awareness of the people, but it has yet to access new sources that could be more representative of public perspectives; instead, its 'new' writing is still reliant on the same old 'elite' materials. Nationalist historiography is the other important method.

Political activists like Lajpat Rai, A.C. Mazumdar, R.G. Pradhan, Pattabhi Sitaramayya, Surendranath Banerjea, C.F. Andrews, and Girija Mukerji represented this school during the colonial era. Recently, this technique has seen outstanding contributions from B.R. Nanda, Bisheshwar Prasad, and Amles Tripathi. However, on the whole, they believe that the national movement was the outcome of the expansion and fulfillment of the notion or spirit of nationalism or liberty. This is particularly true of the more modern nationalist historians who acknowledge the exploitative nature of colonialism. They also fully understand how India is becoming a country and regard the national movement as a people's movement. Their primary flaw, however, is that they often overlook or at the very least downplay the internal tensions of caste- and class-based Indian society. They frequently overlook the fact that, despite the national movement's representation of the interests of the nation or people as a whole (that is, of all classes vis-à-vis colonialism), it only did so from a specific class perspective. As a result, there was a constant struggle for hegemony over the movement among various social and ideological perspectives. Additionally, they often embrace the stance of the right wing of the national movement and see it as representative of the movement as a whole.

They also don't adequately address the intellectual and strategic aspects of the movement. Later, the Marxist school made its appearance. R. Palme Dutt and A.R. set the groundwork for it in terms of the study of the national movement. Desai, but it has since been developed by a number of other people. Contrary to the imperialist school, Marxist historians are able to clearly identify the fundamental conflict as well as the nation-building process, and unlike nationalists, they pay close attention to the internal contradictions of Indian society. The anti-imperialist fight is often compared to the class or social struggle, but many of them Palme Dutt in particular are unable to adequately integrate their analysis of the primary anti-imperialist contradiction and the subsidiary underlying difficulties. They often overlook the movement's open-ended and cross-class nature and regard it instead as an organized bourgeois movement, if not the bourgeoisie's movement.

They tend to identify or confuse the national leadership with the bourgeoisie or capitalist class because they believe the bourgeoisie is playing the dominating role in the struggle. Additionally, they interpret the movement's class identity in terms of its modes of conflict (i.e., its nonviolent nature) and in light of the fact that it made calculated retreats and concessions. Some people adopt an even more constrained perspective. They contend that the capacity to shape nationalist politics depended on one's access to financial resources. Numerous Marxist authors also fail to do a thorough historical analysis of the national movement's tactics, platform, ideology, level of mass mobilization, and tactical and strategic moves.

While, in our opinion, adhering to the broad Marxist tradition, our approach seeks to identify the pertinent issues, such as the nature of the contradictions in colonial India, the relationship between the primary and secondary contradictions, the movement's class character, the relationship between the bourgeois and other social classes and the Indian National Congress and its leadership, or the relationship between class and party; and the relationship between the various forms of statism. The general outline of that framework is provided below. In our opinion, India's freedom struggle was largely the result of a fundamental conflict between the interests of the Indian people and British colonialism. From the start, India's national leaders recognized this conflict because they could see how economically backward and underdeveloped India was.

They eventually managed to provide a formal scientific examination of colonialism. In fact, they were the first in the 19th century to outline colonialism's intricate structure and create an economic criticism of it. Additionally, they were able to recognize the difference between colonial policy and the requirements of the colonial framework.

national leaders progressively developed a clear-cut anti-colonial ideology on which they anchored the national movement by taking into account the social experience of the Indian people as colonized subjects and recognizing the shared interests of the Indian people with regard to colonialism. During the movement's mass phase, this anticolonial philosophy and criticism of colonialism was spread.

The historical process by which the Indian people were transformed into a country or a people was greatly influenced by the national movement. From Dadabhai Naoroji, Surendranath Banerjee, and Tilak to Gandhiji and Nehru, national leaders acknowledged that India was still developing as a nation and that one of the movement's primary goals and functions was to foster the growing unity of the Indian people through a joint fight against colonialism. In other words, the national movement was considered as both a byproduct of the nation-building process and an active participant in it.

The many regional, linguistic, and ethnic identities in India were never opposed to this process of nation-building. Instead, it was believed that the development of a national identity and the blooming of other, more specific identities were mutually reinforcing processes. The pre-nationalist opposition to colonial authority did not comprehend the parallel occurrences of colonialism and the nation-in-development. In actuality, these occurrences could not be seen or understood from the outside.

Through careful examination, they had to be understood. Intellectuals played a crucial role in awakening the innate, intuitive, embryonic anti-colonial awareness of the masses by taking this understanding and the political consciousness based on it to the people. requirements of the colonial system. The national leaders progressively developed a clear-cut anti-colonial ideology on which they anchored the national movement by taking into account the social experience of the Indian people as colonized subjects and recognizing the shared interests of the Indian people with regard to colonialism.

DISCUSSION

During the movement's mass phase, this anticolonial philosophy and criticism of colonialism was spread. The historical process by which the Indian people were transformed into a country or a people was greatly influenced by the national movement. From Dadabhai Naoroji, Surendranath Banerjee, and Tilak to Gandhiji and Nehru, national leaders acknowledged that India was still developing as a nation and that one of the movement's primary goals and functions was to foster the growing unity of the Indian people through a joint fight against colonialism. In other words, the national movement was considered as both a byproduct of the nation-building process and an active participant in it. The many regional, linguistic, and ethnic identities in India were never opposed to this process of nation-building. Instead, it was believed that the development of a national identity and the blooming of other, more specific identities were mutually reinforcing processes.[6]

The pre-nationalist opposition to colonial authority did not comprehend the parallel occurrences of colonialism and the nation-in-development. In actuality, these occurrences could not be seen or understood from the outside. Through careful examination, they had to be understood. Intellectuals played a crucial role in awakening the innate, intuitive, embryonic anti-colonial awareness of the masses by taking this understanding and the political consciousness based on it to the people. or the ideology that the British used to convince the Indians to submit to their authority: that British rule was benign or for the benefit of the Indians, and that it was unbeatable or unconquerable.

The core of his (Gandhi's) teaching was fearlessness, Jawaharlal Nehru said in *The Discovery of India* in response to the latter component. not only physical bravery, but also the lack of fear in one's thoughts. ..But fear was the overriding emotion in India during the British occupation; it was pervasive, oppressive, and suffocating fear of the army, the police, the widespread secret service, the official class, the laws intended to repress people, the prison system, the agents of the landlord, the moneylender, and the constantly looming threats of unemployment and starvation. Gandhiji's quiet and resolute voice, "Be not afraid," was raised in opposition to this pervasive fear. We have modified Gramsci's concept of hegemony because the exercise of hegemony in a colonial society by the colonial rulers and the opposing antiimperialist forces takes place in a context different from that of an Independent Capitalist Society. In our use, the term "hegemony" refers to the practice of leadership rather than outright dominance. More particularly, it has to do with the ability as well as the tactic used by the leaders of popular movements to get agreement from the governed or the followers and exert moral and intellectual control over them. The Gramscian concept of hegemony is obviously in opposition to an economist notion of movements and ideologies. However, according to Gramsci, in the case of class hegemony, the hegemonic class is able to make compromises with a number of allied classes by taking up their causes and interests and thus emerges as the representative of the current Interests of the entire society [7].

How was nationalist hegemony supposed to develop? Taking up the anti-colonial interests of the entire colonized people and bringing them together by adjusting the class interests of the various classes, strata, and groups that make up the colonized people, the leadership of a popular anti-imperialist movement, in our opinion, exercises hegemony within a specific ideological framework. A national movement's campaign for intellectual hegemony focuses on shifting the relative balance of benefits resulting from adjustment rather than the adjustment itself. The class and caste struggles in colonial India were to be initiated and then compromised rather than carried to an extreme, with all mutually hostile classes and castes making concessions. In the colonial era, the anti-imperialist struggle was primary and the social class and caste struggles were secondary.

The nationalist tactic also fluctuated between periods of strong political agitation inside the legal system and periods of tremendous mass struggle that violated existing laws. The method recognized that large-scale movements by their very nature had peaks and valleys, ups and downs, and that it was impractical for the great majority of people to consistently participate in a protracted, costly, and extra-legal conflict. This plan also presupposed that the battle for independence would unfold in phases, even if the nation would not achieve freedom until the final barrier had been passed. An important component of nationalist strategy, particularly during its constitutional phases, was the promotion of khadi, national education, Hindu-Muslim unity, the boycott of foreign clothing and alcohol, the social upliftment of the Harijans (low caste "untouchables") and tribal people, and the fight against untouchability [8].

This plan also included taking part in the colonial system of government without becoming a victim of it or being influenced by it. And what part did nonviolence play? We think it wasn't only Gandhiji's belief or something the wealthy classes wanted to promote. It was a crucial component of a movement whose strategy involved waging a hegemonic conflict based on a mass movement that mobilized the greatest number of people possible. The nationalist strategy of a war of position, of hegemonic conflict, was also connected to the semi-hegemonic or legal authoritarian character of the colonial state, which operated through the rule of law, a rule-bound bureaucracy, and a relatively independent judiciary while concurrently. Although it always held the fundamental elements of state authority in its own hands, it also continuously granted constitutional and economic compromises [9].

From this vantage point, the peaceful and negotiated nature of the transfer of power in 1947 was neither an accident nor the result of a compromise by a weary leadership; rather, it was the outcome of the character and strategy of the Indian national movement, the culmination of a war of position in which the British recognized that the Indian people were no longer willing to be ruled by them and that the Indian part of the colonial apparatus could no longer be trusted to enforce a foreign rule. The British opted to withdraw rather than make an ineffective effort to dominate such a wide region by threat of a sword that was already cracking in their hands after realizing they had lost the fight of hegemony or war of position. The various negotiations and agreements between the authorities and the nationalist leadership, the movement's retreat in 1922 and 1934, the compromise contained in the Gandhi-Irwin Pact, and the implementation of constitutional reforms after 1922 and in 1937 all need to be assessed differently from how authors like R. did so when viewed from this strategic perspective. Dutt, Palme. This is what we addressed in the chapters on these topics.

The Indian national movement was a well-liked, cross-class movement. The bourgeoisie did not exclusively dominate or lead the movement, nor did they have any leadership roles in it. Its multiclass, populist, and open-ended nature also made it susceptible to the socialist ideas' alternative hegemony. In actuality, the national movement underwent ongoing ideological change. Jawaharlal Nehru, Subhas Bose, the Communists, the Congress Socialists, and other Left-minded socialist organizations and individuals made significant efforts to steer the movement and the National Congress towards a socialist direction in the late 1920s and early 1930s. One component of this was the endeavor to organize the workers in trade unions, the young in youth leagues, and the peasants in kisan sabhas [10].

The other was an attempt to instill a socialist ideology across the whole national movement and force it to accept a socialist vision of an independent India. The socialist ideals did spread extensively and quickly as a result of this endeavor. The majority of the generation of young intellectuals in the 1930s and 1940s belonged to a pink or red hue. Additionally, labor unions and kisan sabhas have a tendency to lean left. The ongoing radicalization of Gandhiji's thoughts was significant in this regard as well. But when liberation finally arrived, the Left had not yet

been able to establish the hegemony of socialist ideas over the national movement for a number of reasons, and the movement's preeminent vision remained one of bourgeois progress. Therefore, we propose that the movement's fundamental shortcoming was found in its intellectual foundation.

CONCLUSION

The fight for freedom and achieving independence constitute a wonderful story of bravery, tenacity, and group will. This trip exemplifies the ability of people and communities to construct their own destiny and influence the course of history, from the first act of resistance against colonial control to the glorious moment of sovereignty. The fights being made against colonial tyranny by countries all around the globe, including India, show how universally desired self-determination, human rights, and dignity are. Numerous people have given their lives in service of justice and equality, from influential figures like Mahatma Gandhi to everyday people who joined the fight. The freedom movement used a variety of strategies, from nonviolent demonstrations and acts of civil disobedience to more forceful methods. The Indian experience illustrated the nonviolent approach's capacity for transformation, promoting empathy and understanding even in the face of hardship. With this strategy, colonial powers were not only compelled to reconsider their strategies, but change movements throughout the world were also sparked. India and the rest of the globe saw a sea change with the declaration of independence. It demonstrated the value of nonviolent protest, the ability of different groups to join together for a similar cause, and the power of conversation and negotiation to resolve apparently intractable issues. The tale of independence also serves as a reminder of the difficulties and obligations that come with freedom. The bloodshed that resulted from the division of India highlights how urgently we need to promote tolerance, understanding, and attempts to heal divisions.

Nation-building, promoting inclusive government, and tackling socio-economic inequities were challenges that newly independent countries had to face. The legacy of the independence fight is still felt today, serving as a constant reminder that progress toward a society that is fairer and more equal has to be made. Inspiring future generations to fight injustice, prejudice, and oppression, it acts as a light of hope. The values of solidarity, equality, and social justice that served as the struggle's compass are still crucial in determining humanity's common objectives. We must accept that more work has to be done as we take stock of our progress toward freedom. Economic, social, and cultural spheres are all included in the liberation fight in addition to political ones. It encourages us to keep working for a society in which every person may live with dignity, opportunity, and the freedom to choose their own course in life. Finally, the fight for freedom and the process of becoming independent are examples of human tenacity, camaraderie, and the search of justice. They emphasize how crucial it is to resist oppression, promote peace, and cooperate in order to create a better future. The tale of independence serves as a reminder that the struggle for liberty and equality is worthwhile and that progress toward a better society is an ongoing process.

REFERENCES:

- [1] D. N. Hussain, "Role of Vernacular Press During British Rule in India," *Int. Educ. Res. J.*, 2017.
- [2] M. Singh, "Role of Women in India's Struggle for Freedom," *Int. J. Res.*, 2014.
- [3] I. Suyanto, "SOEKARNO AND SUN YAT SEN STRUGGLING FOR LIBERTY AND NATIONALISM," *Sociae Polites*, 2017, doi: 10.33541/sp.v1i1.462.

- [4] S. N. S. Rajan and M. Senthil, "EVOLUTION OF ENTREPRENEURSHIP IN INDIA," *Glob. J. Bus. Manag.*, 2007.
- [5] Umashankar Ram and Prof. Tiwary Binod Kr, "Religion in Indian Nationalism and Independence Movement," *Rev. Lit.*, 2017.
- [6] M. Israel, B. Chandra, M. Mukherjee, A. Mukherjee, K. N. Panikkar, and S. Mahajan, "India's Struggle for Independence 1857-1947.," *Pac. Aff.*, 1991, doi: 10.2307/2759990.
- [7] A. Abdulah, "Nationalism, Nation Awareness And Past Imagination (A Reflections Of 65 Year History Of Independent Indonesia)," *Hist. J. Pendidik dan Peneliti Sej.*, 2018, doi: 10.17509/historia.v12i1.12115.
- [8] P. Sonwalkar, "Indian Journalism in the Colonial Crucible: A nineteenth-century story of political protest," *Journal. Stud.*, 2015, doi: 10.1080/1461670X.2015.1054159.
- [9] G. Forbes, *Women in modern India*. 1996. doi: 10.1017/chol9780521268127.
- [10] T. Tumashbay, "Generation Time and Independence," *Al-Farabi*, 2021, doi: 10.48010/2021.3/1999-5911.04.

CHAPTER 9

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON PARTITION OF INDIA

K. Sundara Bhanu, Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-sundara.bhanu@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The haunting episode of India's division in 1947 permanently changed the socio-political landscape of the Indian subcontinent. The establishment of India and Pakistan as two distinct countries as a result of this seismic event, which was the result of a complex interaction of historical, religious, and political forces, caused significant upheaval among those affected by it. Partition's origins may be traced to colonial practices and polarizing politics. Hindus and Muslims are more divided than ever because of religious tensions that were exacerbated by British methods of "divide and rule." The All-India Muslim League, headed by Muhammad Ali Jinnah, emerged and called for separate electorates, both of which indicated a growing divide. How to draw boundaries and account for religious differences loomed huge as the country's independence date drew closer. Hastily drawn Radcliffe Line divided Bengal and Punjab, leading to a large migration of people along religious lines. An extraordinary humanitarian catastrophe that was marked by intergroup violence, eviction, and fatalities ensued. Millions of people experienced home displacement, were forced to leave ancestral lands, and had to deal with the grim realities of sectarian conflict. Friendships broke apart, families were split apart, and centuries of peace were replaced by hostility. This violence's legacy is still audible in popular memory, and the generations who were there when it happened now bear its wounds. Beyond its immediate aftermath, partition had an influence. The establishment of Pakistan as a nation-state for Muslims was a watershed event for the Islamic world, but it came with the difficulty of uniting many linguistic and cultural groupings. India had the difficult challenge of fostering unity among variety even as it embraced its secular culture. Shared pain and persisting divides are the legacy of partition. The past's scars have proved difficult to heal, despite attempts at reconciliation. The impacts of partition continue to affect the national narratives and identities of both countries, and there are still geographical, political, and cultural disagreements between India and Pakistan. In hindsight, the division of India serves as a sobering reminder of the human cost associated with political choices motivated by differences between religious and ethnic groups. In a world that is becoming more diverse, it emphasizes how important harmony, intolerance, and understanding are. Partition serves as a reminder of the negative effects of separation and the necessity for peace to triumph over strife as the subcontinent navigates its common past.

KEYWORDS:

Communities, Historical, India, Partition, Pakistan.

INTRODUCTION

The earlier imperial realm of British India was divided into India and Pakistan in August 1947 when independence was given. Since the East India Company's control was ended in 1858 as a result of the Uprising and Revolt of 1857 against Company rule, India had been the British Empire's biggest property and a subject of the British Crown.

The Indian Councils Act of 1909 and the Government of India Act of 1919 were the first fruits of the public discussion that raged around attempts to give the Indians self-rule in the early

1900s. The Government of India Act of 1935 established a number of provinces with their own legislatures and limited-franchise elections for members. It was intended to provide British India dominion status, or self-government under the control of the Crown. India would have a confederate structure with strong provinces and princely states and a weak central in charge of defense, international affairs, and currency if the majority of princely states choose to join the plan.

The majority of princely states declined to ratify the 1935 Act and join the intended dominion, hence this plan was never implemented. British India conducted provincial elections in 1937. Without consulting any Indian leaders, the British administration announced India's participation in the war when it was declared between Britain and Germany in 1939. The Congress governments in the provinces resigned in protest at the British government's unilateral decision-making on Indian interests. In exchange for Indian support in the conflict, they requested complete independence. In order to get complete support and collaboration in the fight against Germany by attempting to negotiate better conditions for transfer of power, the British government dispatched the Cripps Mission to India in 1942 in response to pressure from the American administrations. However, the Congress and the Muslim League, who each had distinct goals and objectives, did not accept the Mission's preconditions. The Congress started the Quit India Movement and demanded complete independence from British sovereignty as a result of the Cripps Mission's failure. All Congress leaders were imprisoned the morning the Movement was to begin, and they would stay there until the war's conclusion [1].

When the Labour Party took control of Britain in 1945, they vowed to offer India its freedom. Their strategy was created using the 1935 Act as a guide. All of British India's provinces had elections, and the Muslim League won all of the seats designated for Muslims while the Congress won in seven of the eleven provinces. The Cabinet Mission was sent to India by the British government in 1946 in order to make plans for a peaceful transfer of power. A confederation was suggested by the Cabinet Mission and was previously described in the 1935 Act. Additionally, it was suggested that provinces may organize into regions that would select how power would be distributed among them. Three zones were suggested, the first of which included the North Western provinces of Punjab, Sindh, Baluchistan, and the North Western Frontier Province; the second included Madras, the United Provinces, Bombay, the Central Provinces, Bihar, and Orissa; and the third included Assam and Bengal.

It was suggested that delegates to the Constituent Assembly, which would draft the Constitution of an independent India, would be chosen by the province legislatures. The Congress opted to join the Constituent Assembly while rejecting the idea of an interim administration in order to contribute to the creation of the Constitution of independent India. Mohammed Ali Jinnah proclaimed August 16, 1946, as Direct Action Day in order to rally the Muslim population for the creation of an independent country. About 5000–10,000 people were killed and 15,000 were injured when riots swept across the cities of Calcutta and Bombay. The Muslim League, which had previously endorsed the Cabinet Mission's recommendations, withdrew its support on December 9 on the grounds that there was no assurance that the Assembly would adequately protect the rights of the Muslim minority.

Allama Iqbal, who notably proposed the notion of a Muslim homeland inside India at a Muslim League convention in Allahabad in 1930, was the most prominent Muslim leader to have advocated for the creation of a separate nation for Muslims in prior decades. Choudhry Rahmat Ali created the phrase "Pak-Stan" in the 1930s when he was a student at Cambridge University. At a gathering of the Muslim League on March 23 in Lahore, Jinnah had supported such a proposal, but he had omitted the word "Pakistan" [2].

The Congress first rejected the Muslim League resolution's demand to merge the provinces with a majority of Muslims and create a new country. A transitional administration was in place at the time, with Nehru serving as the de facto prime minister, the Muslim League and the Congress sharing ministries. But soon the plan fell apart, and Lord Mountbatten proposed dividing India into its three parts as the Cabinet Mission had indicated. In April 1947, the first Partition Scheme was presented. Jawaharlal Nehru opposed the concept of Partition in and of itself. The British Cabinet had approved the new plan when it was submitted to London. On June 4, Mountbatten unveiled the plan to partition India, and Nehru and Jinnah supported it in remarks broadcast on All India Radio.

The announced Partition plan mostly followed the Cabinet Mission's recommendations. The Cabinet Mission recommended the North-West area, which includes Punjab, Sindh, Baluchistan, and the North West Frontier Province.

Without the North East provinces or Assam, the Eastern region was redrawn. Pakistan would include the neighboring Sylhet district and East Bengal. Mahatma Gandhi had a profound shock when the country was divided, but the Congress leadership, led by Vallabhbhai Patel and Jawaharlal Nehru, had already agreed to the idea.

The issue of the ultimate limit was, however, still up for debate. Only slightly more Muslims lived in Punjab and Bengal than non-Muslims (53% to 47% respectively). Therefore, it was agreed to partition the two provinces in half, with certain districts going to Pakistan and others to India, based on the voting register [3].

Drawing the line turned out to be a very difficult issue that led to extensive death and devastation as well as anxiety and uncertainty. With the assistance of local experts in Bengal and Punjab, Cyril Radcliffe, KC, a lawyer from London's Lincoln's Inn, was given the task of determining the boundaries.

For the hundreds of families who suddenly found themselves uprooted from a place they had lived for generations, the discussions between the leaders turned out to be a nightmare. As families migrated over the new, arbitrary boundaries, law and order collapsed, leading to widespread massacres and pillage. Together with children, both born and unborn, women were kidnapped, raped, tortured, and slaughtered. Families were compelled to leave their ancestral homes and travel countries in search of a new life as refugees. Refugees migrated from one side of the Punjab and Bengal to the other in quest of protection. Many Muslim families migrated to Karachi as muhajirs (refugees) from UP and Bihar. Sindhi Hindus began to migrate to Gujarat and Bombay [4].

One of the pivotal moments in the history of the Indian subcontinent was the Partition of India. Estimates claim that up to 20 million people may have been impacted by the Partition and that between 200,000 and 1 million people may have died or lost their houses. However, there are no reliable records of how many people perished or lost their homes. The fact that there was no museum or monument to honor all those millions of people left a huge gap in memory decades after the tragedy. The Partition Museum preserves and tells their forgotten experiences.

Punjab

The Muslim League had called for the partition of India in 1940 at the Lahore Session in order to establish a separate state with a majority-Muslim population in the northwest of India. Sir Sikander Hayat Khan of the Unionist Party had ties to the Sikhs and joined the Sikander-Baldev Singh Pact in March 1942 in defiance of this requirement. The agreement stipulated that Jhatka meat would be served in government buildings, that Gurmukhi would be taught in schools as

a second language, and that the Sikh Community would have 20 percent of the seats in the Executive Council, which was backed by Unionists. In stark contrast to Jinnah's call for a Muslim state, this. When Sikander Hayat Khan unexpectedly passed away in 1942, things began to shift [5].

The Sikhs and Unionists were unable to keep their coalition together.

1. The Akalis devised the Azad Punjab plan, which supported the establishment of a separate Punjabi province. The strategy, according to Master Tara Singh, was designed to be a potent deterrent to the desire for Partition.
2. The Muslim League gained the most seats in the 1946 Punjab elections, but fell short of a majority. It was unable to create a coalition government with any of the other parties, and in Punjab, a coalition government led by Sir Khizr Hayat Tiwana of the Punjab Unionist Party took office.
3. The Muslim League demanded direct action in the Punjab Province between January and February 1947. Sir Khizr Hayat Khan Tiwana, the premier of Punjab, was alarmed by this. His coalition cabinet comprised Congress and Sikh Party ministers. On March 2, 1947, the alliance was overthrown.

Hindu and Sikh leaders gathered on March 3 in Lahore and made a commitment to resist the creation of Pakistan. Hindu and Sikh students demonstrated in the streets on March 4. Disputes between various ethnic groups erupted around Lahore. On March 4, towards the evening, there was communal unrest in Amritsar. On March 5, there was unrest in Multan and Rawalpindi. On March 5, 1947, Governor Sir Evan Jenkins enacted Governor's Rule after the League was unable to persuade him that it had a secure majority in the Punjab Assembly. Governor's Rule continued in Punjab until August 14 and 15, when control was transferred to the Indian and Pakistani governments.

On March 24, 1947, Lord Louis Mountbatten took over as the last viceroy. On June 3, 1947, he unveiled the Partition Plan, stating that the British had chosen to hand over control to the governments of India and Pakistan by the middle of August 1947. The news led to an uptick in violence as the biggest forced migration in history got under way due to anxiety about the future. One of the most brutal deeds in human history turned out to be the partition of Punjab. The borders between India and Pakistan were quite unclear between August 15 and August 17. There was a general consensus that Pakistan would get Gurdaspur District. As a result, Pakistan sent Mushtaq Ahmed Cheema to serve as the Deputy Commissioner of Gurdaspur, and for those days, the Pakistan flag flew over Gurdaspur. Lahore was one of several cities still unsure of their future.

The Radcliffe Award was made public on August 17, 1947. On the eastern bank of the Ravi, three tehsils of the Gurdaspur district were ceded to India, while Shakargarh was granted to Pakistan. Many others unexpectedly found themselves on the incorrect side of the border. Pakistan was given Lahore. Following the enormous exodus, millions of people were killed and displaced. Families were split apart. The murder and butchery of railroad migrants occurred. Women were murdered, kidnapped, and violated. Many of them were murdered by their own relatives in order to "protect the family honor." By 1948, the turbulent flood of migration had mostly subsided, but life was still being rebuilt.

Assam and Bengal

In Bengal as opposed to Punjab, border crossings of individuals took on diverse forms. In comparison, East Bengal had 11 million Hindus and West Bengal had 5 million Muslims, making up about equal shares of the minority populations. Cross-border travel was initially

rather restricted, with more Hindus migrating west than Muslims heading east. In April 1948, the two administrations reached a consensus on the protection of minorities on either side with the express purpose of avoiding bloodshed akin to that saw in Punjab from happening in Bengal. Migration continued to decline. Also contributing to this was a strong Pan-Bengali identity.

However, a few years after independence, racial unrest led to migration. A million and a half people migrated as a result of rioting between February and April 1950; 850,000 Muslims fled eastward while 650,000 Hindus moved westward.

To safeguard minorities on both sides, Nehru and Liaquat Ali agreed to sign a new pact. However, the mood had become worse. Between April and July 1950, 600,000 Muslims from West Bengal migrated east, while 1.2 million Hindus fled East Pakistan.

In the 1950s, concerns of discrimination against minorities also contributed to migration in addition to the riots. Bengali Hindus were anxious because of the language movement in the 1950s. After passports were first issued in 1952, many worried that later on, they wouldn't have the choice to immigrate. Resources were scarce as a result of the influx of migrants, causing waves of migration.

However, the government reduced the amount of official help that displaced people got since a significant amount of movement in Bengal occurred after 1947–1948 and was seen as economic migration. Communal violence that followed the unrest in Kashmir in 1964–1965 accelerated the exodus of Hindus to the west. The last significant exodus occurred in 1970–1971 just before Bangladesh was established.

A referendum was to be conducted in the Sylhet district to determine whether it should continue to be a part of the Indian state of Assam or join East Pakistan, according to Mountbatten's Partition plan, which was unveiled on June 3, 1947. In a conference of District Officers called to establish the referendum's dates, it was proposed that the first two weeks of July be avoided because of severe floods that would make it difficult for people to go to the polls. However, the British Referendum Commissioner said that there was no room for discussion with respect to the dates given the date of definitive withdrawal. Thus, the Sylhet Referendum was conducted on July 6, 1947, and the outcome was in favor of a unification with Pakistan. As a consequence, Assam lost a prosperous area with booming tea, lime, and cement industries, which led to a significant drop in income.

The North East's politics and way of life were impacted by partition in a variety of ways. With the exception of the Chicken's Neck, a tiny route that is barely 17 kilometers wide at its narrowest, it physically isolated them from the rest of the nation.

The natural riverine communication system, as well as the rail and road networks that connected this region, were interrupted by partition, which had a negative impact on Assam's economy. Due to the fact that East Pakistan annexed Chittagong port in 1904, the province was compelled to remain a landlocked region. According to the 1951 Census Report, "the far-reaching effects of this loss will continue to be felt by Assam as well as India," the bad effects of Partition were emphasized.

The social and economic conditions of the many indigenous populations in the area were also impacted by partition. It shattered the long-standing relationships that tribal groups like the Khasis, Jantias, and Garos had with the East Pakistani districts of Sylhet and Mymensingh, dividing them according to where they lived between India and Pakistan.

Sindh

In contrast to other States, Sindh had a unique experience with partition. In contrast to Punjab and Bengal, Sindh was demographically divided, yet the whole state was given to Pakistan. Less physical violence was reported throughout the State, but complaints of looting, property damage, and distressed sales of goods were more common. In reality, Acharya Kripalani, the Congress president, visited Sindh three months after Partition and saw the Sindhis' effect on Sufi and vedantic ideas, which propagated the message of tolerance and the absence of communal extremism. In the months immediately after Partition, Sindhis did not immigrate in large numbers to India.

However, by November 1947, the Hindus were uneasy due to a fearful climate brought on by the entrance of many refugees (Muhajirs) from Bihar and Bengal in Sindh. These Muhajirs started moving into the houses of the Hindu Sindhis who had been living in congested refugee camps. The Hindus made the choice to depart as a result of two significant acts of violence that occurred in Hyderabad (Sindh) and Karachi, respectively, on December 17, 1947, and January 6, 1948.

The Hindu Sindhis who immigrated to India were deeply and permanently affected more by the loss of their motherland, which had fostered their culture for ages, than by the bloodshed. They were cut off from their way of life by partition and were left without a home. The upkeep of culture was not a priority in a setting where survival was a top concern, with the wealthy Sindhis supporting others in more precarious situations.

Approximately 1,000,000 Sindhi Hindus left for India during the first half of 1948, while 400,000 more stayed in Sindh. Three more years of evacuation followed, and by 1951 just a tiny fraction of Hindu families between 150,000 and 200,000 were still living in Sindh. Over the years, that trickle of migration has persisted and is still in progress. In her book "Sindh Stories from a Vanished Homeland," Saaz Agrawal discusses Sindhi culture and the restoration of their life during Partition. She states, "The fickle river Indus passed through their territories and it changed course regularly. You would be at the riverbank one day and flooded the next. Their environment made them a change-ready people."

Friends and neighbors turned against one another due to religious polarization. Numerous thousands of people died, and millions were displaced. Infants and expectant mothers were not exempt from the horrors, which were horrifying. That was the unforeseen outcome of Britain's hasty decision to leave the subcontinent in 1947 and divide it into Muslim-majority Pakistan and Hindu-majority India, which were then divided into two areas more than 1,000 miles apart. One of the largest migrations in history was brought on by the partition, as the divide came to be called. South Asia's face and geopolitics would be irrevocably altered by it; for instance, Bangladesh was created from East Pakistan about 25 years later.

Some historians contend that if Britain had allowed India self-rule earlier, where Muslims and Hindus had coexisted peacefully for generations, division would not have been required. Although Mahatma Gandhi opposed it, the notion of a separate state for the Muslims of British India had acquired support by the 1930s. Ten years later, Britain was still recovering from World War II and getting ready to cede control.

In August 1946, one of the worst Hindu-Muslim riots in India resulted from the demand for Pakistan, which was spearheaded by Muhammad Ali Jinnah of the All-India Muslim League. Over the course of five days, at least 2,000 people died in Calcutta (now Kolkata), the capital of the Bengal region at the time. More racial violence broke out during the next months, particularly in Bengal and Punjab, another region with a sizable mixed population that also

included Sikhs. Jinnah, who was to be the president of the Muslim-majority state, declared a liberal Pakistan as India and Pakistan prepared for independence. The first prime minister of India, Jawaharlal Nehru, also celebrated his country's freedom and "tryst with destiny" on August 15, but problems were already brewing.

It is still up for dispute as to whether or not it was appropriate to divide these nations and if it happened too quickly. Even the establishment of a formal border has not resolved their issue. The British ignored boundary disputes, which led to two wars and ongoing hostilities between India and Pakistan. On August 14, 1947, the new Islamic Republic of Pakistan was established. At midnight the next day, India was emancipated from colonial authority, ending almost 350 years of British occupation. To account for the religious disparities between India, which is largely Hindu, and Pakistan, which has a majority Muslim population, the British divided India when they departed, resulting in the creation of the distinct nations of India and Pakistan.

India's division and liberation from colonial authority established a precedent for states like Israel, who desired their own country due to the fundamental distinctions between the Jews and the Arabs. In May 1948, the British abandoned Israel, turning the partition issue up to the UN. Multiple Arab-Israeli conflicts have resulted from unenforced UN resolutions that set borders between Israel and Palestine, and the conflict still persists.

Causes of the Partition

By the 19th century's close, India had seen the emergence of various nationalist groups. Indian nationalism has grown as a consequence of British educational policy and technological advancements achieved in India in the areas of communication and transportation. However, due to British insensitivity to and disinterest in the Indian people and their culture, the end of British control was both essential and unavoidable. In 1943, the Muslim League issued a resolution urging the British to partition and leave India, at the same time as the Indian National Congress was urging the British to leave. All three parties—the British, the Congress, and the Muslim League—contributed to the creation of a distinct Muslim homeland on the subcontinent for a number of reasons.

The British had used a divide-and-rule strategy in India as conquerors. In the census, individuals were divided into religious groups and recognized as distinct from one another. Instead of looking at how individuals of various faiths coexisted, the British focused their understanding of the Indian people on religious scriptures and the inherent distinctions they discovered in them. Additionally, they were concerned about the Muslims, who had previously ruled the subcontinent and India under the Mughal Empire for more than 300 years. The British assisted in the establishment of the Mohammedan Anglo Oriental College at Aligarh and provided financial assistance for the All-India Muslim Conference, two organizations from which the Muslim League's leaders and the ideology of Pakistan evolved. Muslims were given a distinct electorate as soon as the league was created. As a result, the election system in India was designed to keep Muslims apart.

The Muslims and Hindus of India were divided ideologically as well. In spite of the country's strong nationalist sentiments, by the late 19th century, religious identities, rather than class or regional ones, became the basis for several community disputes and activities. Some believed that a communal Muslim society was required by the very character of Islam. The memories of Muslim dominance over the Indian subcontinent, particularly in former Mughal strongholds, were added to this. The imposition of colonial authority and culture may have been very difficult for Muslims to accept because of these experiences. Many people rejected the British culture and the opportunity to learn English.

This was a serious disadvantage since Muslims believed that the British preferred Hindus because cooperative Hindus obtained higher government jobs. As a result, Sir Syed Ahmed Khan, a social reformer and educator who created Mohammedan Anglo Oriental College, instilled in the Muslims the importance of education and working with the British in order to survive in society. The rejection to assimilation and blending into Hindu culture, however, was a common theme throughout all the groups of the Muslim revival.

Hindu revivalists widened the gap between the two countries as well. They were bitter about how the Muslims had previously ruled India. Hindu revivalists gathered in support of a prohibition on the killing of cows, which the Muslims used as a cheap supply of meat. Additionally, they wished to replace the Persian script with the Hindu Devanagiri script as the official writing system, essentially making Hindi the leading contender for the title of national language over Urdu. Following the end of colonial authority, the League was further persuaded by the Congress' many errors in policy that it was impossible to exist in a united India since their interests would be utterly crushed.

One such regulation was the requirement that Muslim students in India's schools sing the national hymn "Bande Matram," which has a long history of being associated with anti-Muslim bigotry.

The Muslim League promised its complete support for the British during the Second World War, which was welcomed by the British who required the assistance of the army that was mostly Muslim but which the Congress outlawed. The Civil Disobedience Movement and the Congress party's subsequent retirement from politics also aided the league's ascent to prominence as they established powerful ministries in the regions with sizable Muslim populations. Under the direction of charismatic leaders like Jinnah, the League vigorously campaigned at the same time to win over more Muslims in India.

There had been some optimism for a united India, but the Muslim League's leaders were persuaded that compromise was unachievable and that division was the only option after the Congress rejected the temporary administration established under the Cabinet Mission Plan in 1942.

Effects and Consequences of Partition

"Leave God to rule India. Leave her to anarchy if that's too much," said Mahatma Gandhi in May 1942. Both Pakistan and India were devastated by the division of India. In riots, rapes, killings, and acts of looting throughout the partition process, many people died. Muslims and Hindus both exploited women as tools of power, but particularly women. Because their identities were entrenched in the geographic homes of their ancestors, not only their religious connections, fifteen million refugees streamed over borders into places that were entirely unknown to them. In addition to the division of India, the division of the provinces of Bengal and Punjab also resulted in deadly riots that claimed the lives of Hindus, Muslims, and Sikhs alike.

The two countries are still working to mend the scars left behind many years after division. The economy of the two nations were in ruins when they gained their independence, and neither had a functioning, proven form of governance. Soon after the split, they lost several of its most charismatic leaders, including Gandhi, Jinnah, and Allama Iqbal. Bangladesh, formerly East Pakistan, gained its independence in 1971, and Pakistan had to bear this. Since the split, India and Pakistan have fought each other several times, and the dispute over who owns Kashmir is still unresolved.

DISCUSSION

Timeline

1. British East India Company is founded in 1600.
2. The First War of Independence, or the Indian Mutiny, occurred in 1857.
3. The India Act of 1858 ceded authority to the British government.
4. Established the Indian National Congress in 1885. O. Hume aimed to bring all Indians together and establish ties with Britain.
5. First administrative division of Bengal took place in 1905. gives Muslims in that state a majority.
6. The All India Muslim League was established in 1906 to further Muslim political objectives.
7. Revocation of the partition of Bengal in 1909. Muslims develop anti-British and anti-Hindu attitudes as their population in East Bengal declines.
8. Luck now Pact of 1916. The League and the Congress join forces to call for further autonomy. The British contest it.

Rowlatt Acts, often known as black acts, were approved in 1919 over resistance from Supreme Legislative Council members who were Indian. These were expansions of emergency measures from times of war. Their entry fuels demonstrations and further erodes trust in the British. Massacre in Amritsar. 20,000 unarmed Indian citizens are shot at by General Dyer while participating in a political protest against the Rowlatt Acts. The British are no longer trusted by Congress and the League.[6]

The 1919 Montagu–Chelmsford Reforms were put into effect in 1921. a step toward increased provincialization and self-rule for India inside the Empire, based on the dyarchic notion of administrative responsibility and provincial administration. As a result of the allocation of reserved parliamentary seats to large minorities, communal representation has been institutionalized for the first time.

1. Gandhi starts the Satyagraha, a non-violent, non-cooperation campaign, in 1920 to demand freedom for India from the British.
2. At Chauri-Chaura, 21 police officers are murdered by Congress supporters in 1922. Gandhi jailed after putting his campaign on hold.
3. 1928: The Simon Commission, established to examine the political climate in India in order to inform future policymaking, fails due to a boycott by all parties.

Congress demands complete independence in 1929

1930: At the Muslim League meeting in Allahabad, poet-politician Dr. Allama Iqbal demands for a separate country for Muslims. Gandhi launches the Civil Disobedience Movement in opposition to the Salt Laws, which gave the British a monopoly on salt manufacturing and distribution.

1930–1931: The Round Table discussions, held to discuss India's position as a Dominion. They fall short due to Gandhi's assertion that he is the only representative of all of India and the Congress's non-attendance.

1931: Irwin-Gandhi Pact, which further distances the Muslim League from the Congress and the British while giving up to Gandhi's demands at the Round Table talks. Third Round Table Conference in 1932 was shunned by the Muslim League. Resuming civic disobedience is Gandhi. The British have banned Congress and its leaders.

A federal India with political provinces with locally elected governments and British authority over foreign and military affairs is proposed in the 1935 Government of India Act.

1937: Voting. Congress is able to secure a majority.

Congress ministers resign in 1939. Jinnah urges the creation of Pakistan in a free and divided India in 1940.

1942: Cripps Mission to India to establish a cabinet administration and negotiate with all political parties. Congress passes the "Quit India Resolution" to end British control in India. Congressmen are detained for impeding the war effort.

In Sindh, Bengal, and the North-West Frontier Province, ministries are created, and the Muslim League has increasing influence in the Punjab during the years 1942–1943. Gandhi was freed from jail in 1944. Muslims see the failure of the Gandhi-Jinnah negotiations as a recognition that Jinnah speaks for all Indian Muslims.

1945: The British new Labour government determines that India is no longer strategically defensible and starts to make plans for its independence. The British are persuaded that Partition is inevitable by the Direct Action Day rioting [7].

1946: The Muslim League takes part in the interim administration established in accordance with the Cabinet Mission Plan [8]. On June 3, 1947, Lord Mountbatten announced his proposal to divide India. India and Pakistan were divided on August 15. Boundaries of the Nations Radcliffe Award, August 16 [9].

1971: Bangladesh is founded when East Pakistan splits from West Pakistan [10].

CONCLUSION

The partition of India stands as a harsh and depressing chapter in the history of the Indian subcontinent, emphasizing the difficulties in creating a country, racial conflicts, and the long-term effects of political choices. Widespread suffering, fatalities, and eviction resulted from the partition of a region that had long been inhabited by people of different cultures, dialects, and faiths. The 1947 partition, which separated Hindus and Muslims into India and Pakistan, was meant to do just that. However, the hurried and badly carried out procedure caused great human tragedy as religiously motivated violence broke out. Communities that had coexisted for decades were ripped apart, causing a tremendous death toll and an unheard-before level of refugee crisis. The effects of the division are still felt in Pakistan and India's political, social, and cultural dynamics. The horror endured by individuals who lived through it still reverberates through generations, leaving lasting scars on the collective memory of the population. The scars of separation serve as a reminder of how crucial it is to promote diverse awareness, tolerance, and understanding. The partition-related events highlight the difficulty of identity, nationhood, and cohabitation. They provided insight into the effects of political choices made under duress and the importance of rectifying past injustices in order to achieve sustainable peace. The division also serves as a stinging reminder of the need of inclusive government and communication in averting conflicts brought on by differences in race, culture, and religion. Despite the fact that the split resulted in the creation of two sovereign countries, India and Pakistan, it also laid the groundwork for future tensions and confrontations, notably the Kashmir issue. Beyond national boundaries, the effects of the split may be seen in the diaspora groups that were uprooted and scattered to various locations throughout the globe. The painful lesson of division is the devastation that results from splitting people along racial or religious lines. It highlights the need for ongoing initiatives to forge connections, mend rifts, and strive toward a time when differences are valued rather than taken advantage of. In conclusion, the

division of India serves as a sobering reminder of the sad human cost that may arise from political choices taken in a hurry and without careful consideration of their repercussions. It forces us to keep in mind the value of communication, empathetic listening, and tolerance for variety in creating a society where people may live in love and peace.

REFERENCES:

- [1] O. Harenda, “‘The scent of one’s own country’: The Partition of India as the Unprocessed Cultural Trauma in Shyam Benegal’s *Mammo*,” *Theor. Hist. Sci.*, 2017, doi: 10.12775/ths.2017.009.
- [2] P. Bharadwaj, A. Khwaja, and A. Mian, “The big march: Migratory flows after the partition of India,” *Econ. Polit. Wkly.*, 2008, doi: 10.2139/ssrn.1124093.
- [3] L. W. Pye and U. Butalia, “The Other Side of Silence: Voices from the Partition of India,” *Foreign Aff.*, 2000, doi: 10.2307/20050025.
- [4] D. Mookerjea-Leonard, “To be pure or not to be: Gandhi, women, and the Partition of India,” *Fem. Rev.*, 2010, doi: 10.1057/fr.2009.39.
- [5] A. Dey, “Violence Against Women During the Partition of India: Interpreting Women and Their Bodies in the Context of Ethnic Genocide,” *ES Rev.*, 2017.
- [6] K. Sharma, “Role of Jinnah in Partition of India- Pakistan,” *Int. J. New Technol. Res.*, 2018.
- [7] N. Mansergh, “The Partition of India in Retrospect,” *Int. J.*, 1965, doi: 10.2307/40199249.
- [8] E. Riggs and Z. R. Jat, “1947 Partition of India and Pakistan,” *J. Contemp. Archaeol.*, 2017, doi: 10.1558/jca.31805.
- [9] P. Singh, “Changing Homelands: Hindu Politics and the Partition of India , by Neeti Nair,” *Can. J. Hist.*, 2012, doi: 10.3138/cjh.47.2.470.
- [10] B. N. Pandey, “The Partition of India,” in *The Indian Nationalist Movement, 1885–1947*, 1979. doi: 10.1007/978-1-349-86215-3_15.

CHAPTER 10

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON POST-INDEPENDENCE INDIA

Poonam Singh, Associate Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-poonam.singh@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The problems and ambitions of a newly independent country are evident in India's post-independence period, which began in 1947. India struggled with the complexity of several identities, socioeconomic disparities, and its place in a world that was changing quickly as it set out on a journey of self-discovery and nation-building. India established a secular and democratic constitution in 1950 in an effort to unify a country made up of many linguistic, cultural, and religious identities. This founding declaration established a pluralistic democracy by enshrining the values of justice, equality, and basic rights. India's post-independence vision included economic self-reliance as a key component. The implementation of socialist policies designed to improve underprivileged groups in society via state-led development projects. To remedy past injustices, land reforms, the nationalization of important enterprises, and poverty relief initiatives were implemented. India struggled with issues including political unrest, economic sluggishness, and interregional hostilities throughout the latter half of the 20th century. Early in the 1990s, as a result, there was a trend in favor of economic liberalization and globalization. Market-oriented reforms sought to liberalize the Indian economy and entice international capital and technological advancement.

KEYWORDS:

Country, Democracy, India, Post-Independence, Independent.

INTRODUCTION

The government adopted a very specific economic development strategy in the 1950s: rapid industrialization through the implementation of centrally prepared five-year plans that involved mobilizing enormous resources and investing them in the establishment of sizable industrial state-owned enterprises (SOEs)². The industries chosen were those producing basic and heavy industrial goods like steel, chemicals, machines and tools, locomotives, and power. Leaders supported industrialization because they felt it offered the greatest potential for output development, partly in accordance with certain economists' theories. It wasn't that there was little room for expansion in the Indian agriculture industry. India had very poor crop yields as compared to other nations, and the previous famine in 1943 had highlighted the need to boost food production. However, the authorities of India did not wish to base their strategy only on agriculture. They considered the dominance of agriculture to be a sign of a backward economy and that agriculture's expansion ultimately runs into the issue of inadequate demand. People can only consume so much before they get satiated [1].

Because one of the government's objectives was to create a "socialistic pattern of society," or to employ democratic means to place a substantial portion of the nation's economic resources under public control, investments in the formation of public enterprises were made. The government aimed to lessen the nation's dependence on imports of fundamental and heavy industrial items in keeping with their belief in the virtue of national self-reliance, hence industries producing such commodities were picked for investment above consumer goods. "Importing from abroad is working as a slave. The production of consumer goods like clothing,

furniture, personal care products, and similar goods was left to small privately run cottage industry firms that had the added benefit of being labor-intensive and therefore a potential generator of mass employment. This was stated by the first Prime Minister, Jawaharlal Nehru.

India's development as a global economic force began during this transformational time. India gained more worldwide sway as the twenty-first century progressed. It was positioned as a major actor in world affairs thanks to its developing technological sector, talented workforce, and diplomatic activities. India's ability to negotiate shown by its nuclear agreement with the United States and membership in groups like BRICS. India did, however, face difficulties after independence. Rapid urbanization put a pressure on the infrastructure, while societal problems including caste-based discrimination and gender inequality continued. The balance between development and sustainability was highlighted by environmental concerns in the face of industrial expansion. India's post-independence heritage is one of tenacity and evolution. The strength of the social fabric of the country is shown by its capacity to preserve democratic principles in the face of diversity. India's history demonstrates the promise for advancement via innovation, diversity, and global involvement even as it battles past injustices and contemporary problems. In hindsight, India's quest for freedom, development, and global importance is best captured by the post-independence period. The experience serves as a reminder that establishing a country is a never-ending process that calls for flexibility, inclusive policies, and a dedication to the principles that support its democratic character.

By contrasting the selected development plan with the other alternatives, the unique characteristics of the approach may be understood. One such tactic would have been to concentrate public investments in agriculture rather than industry, which provided more than three-fourths of the country's population with a means of subsistence. Irrigation projects, farmer education in scientific farming practices, the building of rural roads and storage facilities, and agricultural research and development are all examples of investments in agriculture. Rising revenues may have been utilized to support industrial expansion once the agricultural sector was comparatively strong and the poverty of its members substantially lessened. Since the leaders were anxious for the industrialization they associated with development, the planners rejected such a proposal since delaying industry would force the nation to remain depending on imports for necessary industrial products. People who believed that agriculture should take precedence over industry were viewed as being reactionaries and potentially CIA stooges [2].

The utilization of private industry to advance economic growth while the government concentrated its efforts on investments in the public health, education, and infrastructure sectors all areas where the private sector falls short. Leaders rejected the strategy that called for a prominent role for the private sector because they were dedicated to establishing the socialistic pattern of society that they believed was morally superior, despite being aware of the dynamism of the private sector and the existence of India's vibrant entrepreneurial class. In the end, the nation changed its mind and adopted this previously rejected tactic in the 1990s.

Complementary measures were implemented to ensure the success of the government's selected approach in the 1950s. To prevent competition from more productive foreign manufacturers, the majority of industries received substantial trade protection. To guarantee that private businesses would not grow beyond of the parameters that government planners had set for them, an industrial licensing system was established. Every time a private company wished to increase capacity, develop new goods, alter their input mix, import inputs, or move facilities, the system required them to apply for a license. The arrangement gave the government great influence over the private sector's operations. Non-socialist commentators

and political economics students mockingly dubbed this oppressive system "the license Raj," equating it to the imperialist British Raj's system of political control [3].

Their intentions to improve agrarian institutions served as the foundation for their strategy of boosting agricultural output. The poor performance of Indian agriculture, in the planners' opinion, was caused by the fact that tillers did not own the land they farmed, thus they had no motivation to make changes to the soil that would raise long-term output. The government intended to enact laws to ameliorate the conditions under which tenant farmers rented land from landowners and shift land from huge landlords to genuine tillers. The government also intended to group small farmers into cooperative societies so that they could pool their funds to purchase new tools and equipment and use their sheer numbers to raise crop prices. Such measures were anticipated to reduce the poverty of the vast mass of peasants in addition to enhancing agricultural productivity.

The Early Findings

The success of industrialization was mediocre. The newly established state firms produced steel, chemicals, and other items that were often associated with industrialized nations, despite significant cost overruns and several delays. If he had been living in 1960, a British colonial officer once quipped that he would be happy to eat all the steel that the Indians would produce.⁴ He would have consumed 6,300 tons of steel. The planners' chosen model for economic growth, however, was beginning to cause a number of issues by the late 1950s, and these issues became worse in the 1960s and 1970s. Many SOEs were managed based more on political than economic concerns, which led to losses that depleted government resources rather than increasing them as the architects had anticipated. Due to their capital- and skill-intensive rather than labor-intensive nature, the SOEs could likewise not be relied upon to provide mass employment.

Numerous businesses were forced to idle part of their capacity due to overstaffing and a lack of demand for the products they produced. The Haldia fertilizer factory situation is a severe but representative example. There were 1,500 employees working at the factory when it opened in the 1970s. The supervisors and employees were consistent in their attendance, maintained the machine facilities' cleanliness and functionality, and often got yearly bonuses and overtime. They resided in a brand-new township that was created especially for them nearby, complete with top-notch houses, schools, and roads. Only one item was lacking. The plant had so many issues that it was never able to generate any fertilizer at all. Yet for twenty-one years, the government kept Haldia's lights on [4].

The printing of new money was one way the government financed spending; this had a substantial inflationary impact. Massive investments in SOEs prompted additional expenses that led to new issues.

The printing of new money was one way the government financed spending; this had a substantial inflationary impact. The administration was concerned about the potential political backlash that higher prices would cause. It then turned to price restrictions on necessities, which led to the growth of the black market. As a result, the government was forced to enact ever-more onerous laws and play cat and mouse with the market. The government even made an unsuccessful effort to nationalize the wholesale grain market at one time. The attempts to restrict prices often failed despite attracting a lot of public and private attention.

Plans to restructure agricultural institutions were unsuccessful. Only 5% of the land was actually shared because political resistance and the needs of due process conflicted with the effort to redistribute land. Due to organizational challenges and a lack of excitement locally,

the formation of agricultural cooperatives also did not take place. The country's food security remained uncertain as agricultural productivity only kept up with population expansion. When the nation faced a food crisis in the middle of the 1960s and had to urgently import significant quantities of grain from the United States at a subsidized rate, the disadvantage of prioritizing industry over agriculture for public investments became starkly obvious.

The government's argument that emphasizing industry over agriculture for public investment would improve national self-reliance was weakened by the crisis. High inflation in the 1960s decreased the country's exports while increasing its imports under the fixed exchange rate system that was in place, leading to a lack of foreign currency. The imports of food necessitated by the drought and the conflict with Pakistan made the scarcity worse. One of the things the government had to start restricting was foreign currency. The effects were felt throughout the whole economy. Many new industries were left idle because they lacked the foreign currency to acquire some essential supplies, while others stockpiled foreign currency to starve their rivals or profit on the illegal market. Without a license, possessing foreign currency is now a crime that carries a prison sentence. In the end, the rupee had to be depreciated, which caused even more disturbances in the majority of people's financial life [5].

The industrial licensing system, intended to make sure the private sector followed the five-year plans, turned out to be a major source of inefficiency and corruption in the meanwhile. Government officials lacked the expertise and technical proficiency required for the micromanagement of the private sector. The system degenerated into a means of rewarding the rulers' political allies, which weakened the public's faith in the reliability of their governmental institutions.

The most regrettable result of giving industry first priority over other investment options was that limited public resources were taken away from health and education. In stark contrast to the extensive attention given to them in China and other Asian nations, India devotes less resources to these issues. Seventy years after gaining its independence, India has not made progress on these fronts; two thirds of its population lack even the most basic sanitation, and 50% of its children are underweight. Because of this, many Indians today are unable to immediately benefit from the possibilities created by their nation's recent shift toward a market economy and globalization.

The Shift in Approaches

In response to the mid-1960s food crisis, the government modified its agriculture policy. It started to guarantee better crop prices to farmers and use subsidies to encourage the adoption of modern inputs like chemical fertilizers and high-yield grain varieties created in other areas of the globe. This is in contrast to waiting for the reform of agricultural institutions. The ensuing boom in output, known as the "green revolution" of the late 1960s, rendered the nation food grain self-sufficient. Due to the strategy's tendency to widen income gaps among farmers, it proved divisive.

The government had to concentrate its approach on the irrigated areas exactly the regions of the nation that were already doing rather well in order to have the best chance of success. Due to their superior knowledge, creditworthiness, and capacity to accept the risk entailed by implementing new practices, big landowners also exhibited the largest absorption of subsidized inputs. Except for the indirect advantage of living in a nation with higher overall food security and no subsequent famine, the plan accomplished nothing to improve the economic situation of the rural poor. Anemia and other micronutrient deficiencies, which are not caused by a lack of calories, are becoming more prevalent among the poor, and the nation's health indices are below those of other nations with similar income levels.

DISCUSSION

However, after 1965, the approach to industry became increasingly interventionist. There is a strong argument that the interventionist shift was a cynical strategy by new Prime Minister Indira Gandhi for strengthening her authority in reaction to specific political occurrences, therefore we need not get into all the reasons for this right now. The new policy position revealed a mistrust of big businesses and a preference for small ones. Large companies' operations were subject to extra limitations under the licensing system, which restrained their expansion. Consumer products including clothing, footwear, furniture, sports goods, office supplies, leather goods, and kitchen appliances were exclusively reserved by law for manufacturing by small businesses under a unique program. Multinational corporations like IBM and Coca-Cola shut down their operations and departed the country in response to requests from foreign companies to reduce their ownership holding in their Indian subsidiaries [6].

The limitation of their expansion meant that, to the degree that the success of the major enterprises was attributable to their superior organizational or technological capabilities, such capacity remained unused. The granting of industrial permits was slowed down and arbitrarily, which led to shortages of various consumer items. For instance, the eight-year waiting list to purchase a scooter, the favored transportation of middle-class Indians, existed in the 1970s.

Small businesses were prohibited from producing consumer products, which meant that economies of scale were lost. As a consequence, low-quality, expensive items were produced, which local customers were forced to buy. In the meanwhile, nations like Taiwan and South Korea became wealthy by exporting this specific type of commodities. During this period, Indians acquired a passion for foreign goods, whose imports were prohibited, and the word "imported" came to mean "high-quality." Such measures caused an economic stagnation. Between 1966 and 1980, the country's per capita income increased at a pace of less than 1% year, which was too slow to make any difference in the country's extreme poverty. 35 years after gaining independence, India's government has not substantially improved living conditions as promised.

People's expectations for their standard of life had also increased as a result of years of rhetoric about fostering fast progress. In response to political turmoil and widespread agitation brought on by economic stagnation and high inflation brought on by the government's extensive money creation, Indira Gandhi declared a national emergency in 1975. The Prime Minister sought stringent interventions, such as quick land redistribution and forced sterilization as part of population control, taking advantage of the suspension of democratic processes and requirements of due process brought on by the emergency. The projects failed to improve the economic situation, were poorly managed, contributed to human rights abuses, and had a variety of unforeseen effects. For instance, the government's efforts to pay off the debts of impoverished farmers virtually dried off informal sources of credit, and the banks were unable to fill the void. The turmoil brought on by the hastily implemented interventions led to a reaction from the public and tarnished the interventionist approach to economic growth as a whole in the eyes of many [7].

By the 1980s, a sizable number of powerful individuals had come to the realization that the government lacked the political and managerial skills necessary to properly manage a managed economy that produced economic development. Gandhi consented to loosening some of them after experiencing electoral setbacks as a result of her previous efforts to establish rigorous limits. Further liberalization was implemented by Rajiv Gandhi, her Cambridge-educated son

and successor as prime minister. The need for a license was waived for a number of businesses and sectors. Such actions contributed to the late 1980s' booming industrial expansion.

The Turn Around

In 1991, as a foreign currency shortage threatened to trigger a crisis once again, the administration made a definite departure with previous practices. By that time, there was little longer a philosophical consensus in favor of state-led, import-substituting growth methods. The collapse of the Soviet Union severely damaged the reputation of central planning, and the export-driven prosperity of East Asian nations exposed the shortcomings of an outward-looking approach to growth. Additionally, extensive economic controls had become impossible to maintain due to cultural changes in India, which included a decline in asceticism and a greater acceptance of the pursuit of material gain.⁷ The government announced significant economic reforms, both at the request of the International Monetary Fund (IMF), which came to its aid during the foreign exchange crisis, as well as on its own. It eliminated restrictions on pricing and new company entrance, dissolved the licensing Raj almost immediately, lowered tax rates and import taxes, listed numerous SOEs for sale, and extended a warm welcome to international investors. The guiding ideas of policy were now liberalization, privatization, and globalization rather than socialism [8].

The economy reacted by seeing an acceleration in growth, which doubled preceding time periods and averaged 6.3 percent yearly in the 1990s and early 2000s. Shortages vanished. Five million landlines had been established nationwide by the state telecom monopoly on the eve of the changes, and there was a seven-year waiting list to receive a new connection. Five million new users were added by commercial cellular providers each month in 2004. Between 1993 and 2009, the percentage of the population that lived below the poverty level fell from 50% to 34%. Depending on the poverty level utilized, the precise numbers vary, but even alternate estimates show that poverty has been declining more quickly since 1991 than at any previous point since independence. The country's share of global trade increased from 0.4 percent before the reforms to 1.5 percent in 2006, and foreign exchange shortages, which were once a constant headache for policymakers, have been replaced by reserves of more than US \$350 billion, sparking discussions about what to do with the "excess reserves"[9].

For India, a number of serious economic issues still exist. Approximately 10% of the labor force is employed in the highly productive, contemporary, and internationally connected formal sector of the economy, whereas 90% of the workforce is employed in the low-productivity sectors of agricultural and urban informal activities. Services and manufacturing that requires a lot of capital have seen the highest development. The fact that the two economic sectors with the most global recognition are information technology and medicines, is indicative. These sectors are often urban and mostly employ skilled personnel. Millions of low-skill manufacturing jobs that have helped the underprivileged in East Asian nations into the middle class have yet to come to India. Due to some of the strictest labor restrictions in the world, businesses are reluctant to establish labor-intensive industries. Labor law liberalization often faces ferocious political resistance. For instance, a manufacturing facility employing more over 100 employees is not permitted to fire any of them without first requesting government authorization, which is seldom granted⁹. The country's infrastructure is comparatively lacking, which is the second factor contributing to the shortage of manufacturing employment; as a result, businesses increasingly using just-in-time inventory management do not find it cost-effective to incorporate India in their international supply chains [10].

India's public service delivery is shockingly poor. Government clinics and schools are underfunded, poorly managed, and have low morale and significant absenteeism among their

staff. The middle class has mainly chosen to forgo the system in favor of private health care, schools, and transportation, thus there is no political pressure from them to reform the system. However, such public institutions are seldom held responsible for their performance. Even the majority of middle-class Indians now have a generator at home to deal with frequent power outages. The poor are most affected by the failing public services. According to the United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF), two million children die in India each year from illnesses that are readily avoidable, and the country has among of the lowest vaccination rates in the world. Urban air pollution is a serious public health threat. Thirteen of the twenty most polluted cities in the world, according to a World Health Organization (WHO) report, are in India¹². The nation continues to rely largely on cheap coal for electricity generation and has shown very little inclination to shift toward alternate energy sources.

It is difficult to see a clear route into the middle class for the vast majority of people currently living in poverty in India given the country's existing policies and level of governance. The need for low-wage, low-skill labor to assemble TVs or sew T-shirts is no longer as great as it once was since manufacturing is getting more and more robotic and part of it is being "reshored" back to the developed nations. The nation will need to figure out how to get over the institutional, technological, and financial obstacles that prevent the several hundred million underprivileged people from acquiring the skills required to thrive in the twenty-first century economy. These individuals are often in bad health and have little education. It's not a job for the weak of heart.

CONCLUSION

The period after India's independence has been marked by optimism, difficulties, triumphs, and continual change. India gained independence after a protracted battle and is now a sovereign state dedicated to democracy, secularism, and inclusive development. In the early years of independence, attempts were made to build a strong democratic system, achieve economic self-sufficiency, and address the grave problems of social injustice, poverty, and illiteracy. Leaders like Jawaharlal Nehru had a vision for their country, one that would use its many skills to create an equitable and wealthy society. Significant turning points occurred in India's path after independence. The Green Revolution changed agriculture, boosting food production and assisting in the fight against famine. Economic expansion and urbanization were caused by industrialization and technical developments. The nation's achievements in science and technology, nuclear power, and space exploration established its ability for innovation on a global scale. India had significant difficulties after independence, however. Social inequality continued, and problems including caste prejudice, poverty, and uneven access to healthcare and education remained pervasive. Governance and development were hampered by political complexity and regional differences. The democratic institutions of India, which have upheld the nation's commitment to diversity and secularism despite obstacles, are a reflection of the heterogeneous makeup of Indian society. India's active media, civil society, and grassroots movements have been instrumental in keeping institutions responsible and fighting for the rights of underrepresented groups. The narrative of India after independence is one of tenacity and a never-ending quest for improvement. It includes the 1990s' economic liberalization, which created new opportunities for development and interconnectedness on a worldwide scale. It recognizes advancements in technical innovation, healthcare, and education. It is crucial to understand that India's development path is continuous when we consider the country after independence. Despite the amazing progress made, there is still more to be done to combat environmental issues, end poverty, empower women, and guarantee that everyone has access to high-quality healthcare and education. In conclusion, the story of post-independence India is a monument to the strength of a country's ambitions and

the difficulties involved in bringing a heterogeneous community together into a single, just entity. The country's achievements and challenges encourage us to stay dedicated to justice, inclusion, and advancement and serve as a reminder that the path to a better India and a better world is a shared undertaking that is still in process.

REFERENCES:

- [1] S. Vidyarthi, "Inappropriately appropriated or innovatively indigenized?: Neighborhood unit concept in post-independence India," *J. Plan. Hist.*, 2010, doi: 10.1177/1538513210384457.
- [2] S. Johnson-Roehr, "The archaeological survey of India and communal violence in post-independence India," *Int. J. Herit. Stud.*, 2008, doi: 10.1080/13527250802503266.
- [3] M. Debs, "Using cultural trauma: Gandhi's assassination, partition and secular nationalism in post-independence india," *Nations Natl.*, 2013, doi: 10.1111/nana.12038.
- [4] B. Arora, "Negotiating Structural Inequalities in Post-independence India: The Case of Deserted Women and Widowhood in Indira Goswami's Neel Kanthi Braja and A Saga of South Kamrup," *Soc. Cult. South Asia*, 2017, doi: 10.1177/2393861716674546.
- [5] A. Alam, "Emergence of muslim middle class in post-independence India and its political orientations," *J. Muslim Minor. Aff.*, 2015, doi: 10.1080/13602004.2015.1007664.
- [6] A. Mitra and D. Ray, "Implications of an economic theory of conflict: Hindu-Muslim violence in India," *J. Polit. Econ.*, 2014, doi: 10.1086/676316.
- [7] A. Gupta, "The political economy of post-independence india—a review article," *J. Asian Stud.*, 1989, doi: 10.2307/2058115.
- [8] N. S. Ray-Bennett, "Multiple disasters and policy responses in pre- and post-independence Orissa, India," *Disasters*, 2009, doi: 10.1111/j.1467-7717.2008.01074.x.
- [9] M. S. Sebastian and K. R. Ravishankar, "Post Independence Architecture In India: A Search For Identity in Modernism," *J. Emerg. Technol. Innov. Res.*, 2018.
- [10] S. Raju, "The issues at stake: An overview of gender concerns in post-Independence India," *Environ. Plan. A*, 1997, doi: 10.1068/a292191.

CHAPTER 11

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON MODERNIZATION AND GLOBALIZATION

Jaimine Vaishnav, Assistant Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-jaimine.vaishnav@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

India is a notable example of how modernization and globalization, two linked currents of change, have transformed societies throughout the world. The combination of these factors has led to significant changes in India's identity, economy, and ties to the rest of the globe. India has undergone a process of transformation from agricultural economies to industrial and service-oriented ones as a result of modernization, which is defined by technical breakthroughs, urbanization, and shifting social norms. Even while problems like urban sprawl, environmental degradation, and uneven development still exist, ambitions for advancement have been spurred by the growth of cities, the rise of the middle class, and the spread of education. Rapid communication, trade networks, and digital connection have spurred globalization and knitted countries into a complex web of interdependence. India has established itself as a prominent participant in the global economy because to its interaction with international markets, outsourcing, and technological centers. However, there are also worries about the homogeneity of cultures and how this may affect traditional businesses and ways of life. In the area of culture, modernity and globalization are intertwined. Traditional customs coexist with popular culture, and young people accept international trends while clinging to their cultural heritage. The internet era has democratized knowledge, allowing for cross-cultural conversation and societal transformation but also upending conventional wisdom.

KEYWORDS:

India, Independent, Modernization, Globalization, Relationship.

INTRODUCTION

Nothing could have predicted this shift. Early in the 16th century, northwest Europe was technologically and culturally behind the Mediterranean, not to mention Arabic and Chinese civilizations. It continued to include the aesthetic and economic advances of the Italian city-states of the Renaissance throughout the 16th and 17th centuries while also conducting occasional pirate assaults on the powerful Spanish empire. It seemed to be an improbable contender for Europe's next economic leadership position. However, it was there that the developments that catapulted those specific cultures to the forefront of global growth took occurred. One argument put out for this is that the Protestant Reformation of the 16th century had its roots and was centered in northwest Europe. The German sociologist Max Weber argued that Roman Catholicism and to a larger degree such Eastern faiths as Hinduism and Buddhism were basically otherworldly religions in his seminal book *The Protestant Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism* (1904). They emphasized the afterlife and religious reflection in their doctrine. Contrarily, Protestantism was primarily a "this-worldly" religion. It eliminated the boundaries separating the church from the outside world and the monastic life from the business world. Every man was a priest; he performed all of his duties, whether at work or pleasure, in the presence of God [1].

This change is not without its challenges. Urban-rural differences are the result of modernization's impact on infrastructure capabilities. Benefits of globalization have not been spread fairly, raising issues of social justice and equality. A fine balance is required since cultural homogeneity imperils the maintenance of distinctive identities. India is working to achieve inclusive development in response to these difficulties. Sustainable development is emphasized in environmental conservation efforts while initiatives like "Digital India" try to bridge the digital gap. Through programs like "Make in India" and the resurgence of traditional arts, cultural preservation and promotion have taken center stage. In retrospect, modernization and globalization's relationship is a key aspect of the modern world. The path entails negotiating difficult terrain while cultures preserve their past while adjusting to new standards. India's story echoes the larger narrative of change, continuity, and the quest of development in a linked globe as it interacts with these changing currents.

Weber aimed to demonstrate how Puritan Protestantism, in particular, generated a certain kind of character that valued thrift and labor. Work ethic was especially encouraged by Protestantism. For the Protestant, every job and line of employment was in some ways a calling to a certain religion. Work had to be done in a manner that reflected appropriate seriousness and order, with a mindset that shunned waste and foolish adventure. Although not on purpose, such a mindset was wonderfully adapted to the rise of industrial capitalism. Therefore, according to Weber, the Protestant countries founded modern capitalism and set the world on the road it is presently on. Later historians have challenged Weber's argument and offered evidence that the emergence of Protestantism came before the early stages of capitalism and industrial organization. Their mutual accommodation is evident in both scenarios.

Similar to how the Protestant work ethic has looked rationally related to the advancement of contemporary science. Throughout the 17th century, much of this as well occurred in northwest Europe. The scientific revolution that took place in England, France, and the Netherlands during these years was unparalleled in any other country and era. It is true that the Industrial Revolution, at least in its early stages, did not rely on the theoretical science of the day, such as that of Isaac Newton, Robert Boyle, and others.

The rationalist ethos and the scientific mindset that this society fostered were vital. In addition, society and environment might both benefit from the scientific approach of observation, hypothesis, experimentation, and verification. What would later be referred to as social science, particularly economics and sociology, started to find a position alongside natural science eventually, near the end of the 18th century. The scientific way of thinking skeptical, independent, and using predetermined norms of observation to draw findings that should only ever be regarded provisional—became emblematic of contemporary civilization [2].

Western Europe had already started the transoceanic colonization and empire-building process by the 17th century, which would later become one of its most defining characteristics. Despite being unequal, the colonization of North and South America gave the West a large new territory. The West established a commanding advantage over the rest of the world in terms of money, resources, and physical force, in part due to its pillage of the New World's resources. It developed a momentum and vitality that promised to a future infinitely larger than anything hitherto accomplished from the tremendous potentialities of science and industry. For the first time, moralists and philosophers started to entertain the idea that the contemporary world may one day match or perhaps surpass the civilizations of ancient Greece and Rome. With the concept of progress came the notion of modernism. Everyone could see that the world was becoming more powerful and enlightened and that this trend would continue forever. Not only was Western culture advancing on its own, but it was also setting the way for the rest of the

globe. Even though it was Karl Marx who stated it, it still holds true today: "The country that is more industrially developed only shows, to the less developed, the image of its own future."

Both Revolutions

Two major revolutions, one political and the other economic, in the 18th century are responsible for the development of modern society. Both were a part of a larger pattern of change that had put the West on a different route to growth than the rest of the world ever since the Renaissance and Reformation. Individualism and, ultimately, secularism, which were the Protestant inheritance, were a part of this pattern. The development of science as a discipline and a technique was also a part of it. The 18th century's conclusion saw the spectacular culmination of both of them. The first aided in starting political upheavals in France and America. One of the key factors in the beginning of the Industrial Revolution in Great Britain was the second, which contributed to an environment that encouraged technical innovation [3].

The American and French revolutions established the political character of modern society as constitutional and (imperfectly) democratic, meaning that even the most blatantly undemocratic governments claimed to be such. This does not imply that all governments from that point on were of this kind, however. Almost all philosophers realized after those revolutions that no political system could now claim legitimacy if it was not in some way founded on "the will of the people," as stated by the constitution. The astute French aristocrat Alexis de Tocqueville masterfully conveyed this idea in his books *The Ancien Régime and the Revolution* (1856) and *Democracy in America* (1835–1840) [4].

The fact that constitutional or popular dictatorships like those of Napoleon III in France and Benito Mussolini in Italy could and would claim the new democratic legitimacy only served to highlight how important the dual ideal of democracy and constitutional justification had become. They were not, however, completely bendable. Before the advancement of contemporary democratic ideology, which emerged from the American and French revolutions, some old-fashioned monarchs and empires had relied on the concept of tacit or implicit majority agreement. In the 19th century, a progressive expansion of the franchise was used to accomplish this in the United Kingdom. Violent revolt, military loss, and centrifugal nationalism inclinations ultimately proved to be the way by which authoritarian rigidity was defeated in Russia as well as in eastern and central Europe [5].

However, the democratic constitutional state has, with only a few exceptions, come to be acknowledged as in principle the only truly legitimate government of contemporary society. This is true regardless of how it was achieved whether reluctantly given, taken in popular revolt, or forced by modernizing elites. republics that broke the rules, such as Russia, the former communist republics of eastern Europe, the former military dictatorships of Latin America, and the authoritarian governments of Africa and Asia, usually had to provide lengthy explanations for their actions.

They sometimes included open denials that the government in issue is the opposite of a constitutional democracy; more often, however, they involved claiming extraordinary or urgent circumstances. At some point in the future, full democracy remained the stated objective. The most convincing proof of the normative power of the democratic ideal in contemporary society is the tenacity with which much of this case history was advocated, often in the face of tangible evidence to the contrary.

The political structure of contemporary civilization gained another component as a result of the American Revolution. It reaffirmed the value of individual autonomy. Only those governments that were governed by a group of people who shared a culture were considered genuine. Foreign

authority or aristocratic rule, as in the Ottoman and Habsburg emirates, was against nature. Only nation-states were valid political entities by nature. The liberal and radical philosophies that significantly influenced the contemporary governments of the 19th and 20th centuries developed "national self-determination" into one of its most potent catchphrases. The ideology of nationalism, once created by the West, could not be confined there. It was one of the ideas that the colonies of the Western powers adopted with democracy and played a significant role in the fall of Europe's colonial empires.

The Industrial Revolution in Great Britain established the economic pattern of the contemporary world, much as the American and French revolutions did for politics. Society underwent dramatic changes as a result of it. While the percentage of workers working in industry increased from less than 20% to close to 50%, the percentage of workers engaged in agriculture decreased from 60% to roughly 25%. England's population increased from 6–7 million to roughly 21 million people between 1700 and 1850. By the early 19th century, industrial production had climbed by about 3% year after increasing by less than 1% annually in the first half of the 18th century. The developments that occurred in Britain in the 19th century served as a useful industrialization blueprint. Being industrialized was a purposeful imitation of the British Industrial Revolution, and not being industrialized meant running the danger of being backward and dependent. There was no alternative model to adopt; Great Britain was the world's first industrialized country. The broad social structure that developed throughout the Industrial Revolution was generally considered as typical, even after it became obvious that it may not be solely valid or universally applicable.

In the British instance, certain occurrences and patterns were cited as defining industrial growth as such. These included the transition from rural to urban areas, the concentration of employees in new industrial towns and factories, and the emergence of new divisions between work and play as concepts significant to huge groups of people. These characteristics combined with a number of other elements created a potent picture of industrialism as an entirely new social order and way of life. It should be observed that the British themselves did not make a significant contribution to the dissemination of this industrialism image, at least insofar as it was transformed into a methodical description of society. In fact, English authors like Charles Dickens and Elizabeth Gaskell provided some of the most potent symbols and pictures of urban and industrial life. The task of combining these aesthetic impressions many of them not at all celebratory into a methodical study of the new society fell to others, many of whom came from countries that were only just starting to industrialize. Karl Marx, Friedrich Engels, and Alexis de Tocqueville were among the foreigners who witnessed the changes in England and wrote about them. They believed that as cultures across the world industrialized, what was occurring in Britain would happen in other nations more or less precisely.

Therefore, industrial Britain may be considered a social experiment of immeasurable worth to those other cultures. Marx's *Das Kapital* (1867–1894) and Engels' *The Condition of the Working Class in England* in 1844 (1845) both looked at the British experience to see how it affected the industrialization process globally and what it may mean for developments in the future, both in Britain and abroad. Through such endeavors, the British Industrial Revolution came to belong to everyone on the planet, not just the British people. It was believed that all societies would have their "Coketowns," the generalized industrial town from Dickens' *Hard Times* (1854), as well as the industrializing ideologies and institutions referred to by the Germans as *Manchestertum* that 19th-century observers had come to associate with the leading industrial city in the world. Indeed, Manchester represented the future of the globe and the new industrial civilization. Benjamin Disraeli, a British politician and author, claimed in his book *Coningsby* (1844) that "the age of ruins is past." You've seen Manchester, right?"

The notion of industrialism itself gained in breadth and relevance as a result of this propensity to generalize the British experience. It eventually came to represent and include not just the economic and technical developments at its core but also other political, social, and cultural changes that seemed to be inextricably linked to them, whether as causes, corollaries, or outcomes. As a result, the democratic movement brought on by the American and French revolutions was seen as the essential political change that must eventually go along with any development toward an industrial society. Similar changes in family structure, personal and societal values, and intellectual perspectives were all perceived as being related to industrialism. The industrial civilization came to represent the pinnacle of contemporary life. The scientific revolution and Protestant individualism, for example, came to be seen as precursors or presentiments of industrialism, components incorporated into a systematic and more all-encompassing movement with its own compelling logic and momentum. It was determined that industrialism was a bundle that had to be acquired as such.

The makeup of contemporary society

General attributes

Modernity must be understood, at least in part, in the context of the past. Agrarian society, a 5,000-year-old system, only partially and unevenly gave way to industrial civilization. Thus, the intentional or unconscious rejection of preindustrial practices is largely responsible for the distinctive shape and color of industrial buildings. Industrialism undoubtedly featured a lot of novel ideas, but it was always, at least in part, a notion that was best understood by what it rejected as opposed to what it embraced. The power of modernity has always been somewhat reactive; it derives its meaning and energy from comparisons with, contrasts with, and rejections of, or negations of, the past.

This statement implies a view of modernization as a process of individualization, differentiation or specialization, and abstraction when taken at its broadest level. To put it another way: unlike agricultural or peasant societies, contemporary social institutions see the person as their fundamental unit rather than the group or community. In a social system with a highly developed and complex division of labor, modern institutions are tasked with carrying out specific, specialized tasks; in this way, they contrast sharply with, for example, the family in peasant society, which serves as the unit of production, consumption, socialization, and authoritative decision-making. Third, contemporary institutions tend to be managed and directed by broad rules and regulations that get their legitimacy from the techniques and conclusions of science rather than attributing rights and prerogatives to specific groups and individuals or being guided by custom or tradition. They do not, at least in theory, function as the representatives of specific persons who have been granted divine or prescriptive power, such as a monarch or priest, but rather they behave in accordance with the impersonal, logical rules that have been established by "experts." These contrasts are by no means all that may be used to describe contemporary society, nor are they the only ones that might be made. They do, however, highlight how the idea of modernity is dependent on historical institutions that serve as the foundation for comparison and exclusion. In fact, when most individuals talk of contemporary vs traditional culture, they are referring to a similar set of contrasts that are not always well defined.

Regarding the most advantageous aspects of industrialism, it is better to see an industrial society as having an economic core around which other, noneconomic structures solidify. Marxist language, which appears too rigid and deceptive, renders this in the more deterministic form of an economic basis conditioning a noneconomic "superstructure." Considering the influence of scientific concepts on economic and technological growth demonstrates the

reciprocal and interactive nature of the relationship between the economic and noneconomic spheres. However, it is correct to state that industrial society is basically most significantly impacted by economic developments [6].

economic shift

Economic historians and theorists have a tendency to emphasize economic development as the primary characteristic that distinguishes an industrial economy from a nonindustrial one. Edward Anthony Wrigley, a British historian, said that "industrialization is said to occur in a given country when real incomes per head begin to rise steadily and without apparent limit." W.W. A similar idea was popularized by Rostow, who claimed that as a result of industrialization, the economy eventually "takes off" and experiences "self-sustained growth," with all pertinent statistical indicators of the economy such as investment, production, growth rate, and so on making abrupt, rapid, nearly vertical upward turns.

Certain essential elements of the industrial system are at the heart of this phenomenon of expansion. These include technological advancements, whereby work is increasingly performed by machines rather than by people; the addition of or replacement of human and animal power by inanimate sources of energy, such as coal and oil; the release of laborers from feudal and customary ties and obligations and the ensuing creation of a free market in labour; the concentration of workers in single, comprehensive enterprises (the factory system); and a crucial role for a particular social group.

This list might easily be modified and expanded. Not all elements are equally crucial or necessary to the industrial economy. Nor are they all equally important. The experience of the earliest industrializing countries in western Europe and North America is a major source of inspiration for them. Some of these could be avoided by later industrializers, or at least they tried to. For instance, the Soviet Union industrialized primarily using forced labor rather than free labor and made a point of eliminating entrepreneurs, but in Japan, entrepreneurship was continuously encouraged and supported by a significant governmental role in industrialization. It should also be kept in mind that states may industrialize substantially via the commercialization and modernization of agriculture, as seen in Denmark and New Zealand, for example. Farms just become another industry; they are nothing more than rural factories [7].

Even in this latter scenario, a distinctly rural style of life has no place in an industrial society. Mechanization increases productivity, making a significant chunk of the labor population in rural areas unnecessary. Even in industrialized nations where agriculture is still a significant component of the economy, the percentage of the labor force working in agriculture consistently declines over time. The "sectoral transformation" is one of industrialization's most evident and glaring results. Instead of working in the core agricultural sector, the bulk of the workforce now produces manufactured items and provides services.

Industrialism is characterized by the enormous rise in agricultural production that underlies this sectoral transformation in employment. The historical boundaries of scarcity are broken by industrial civilization. In the past, the potential for economic expansion was consistently curtailed by Malthusian population controls, restrictions on the availability of food, or a scarcity of readily accessible raw resources like wood. Large food surpluses were made possible by industrialization, which could feed a population that was mostly urban. The whole planet was searched for raw materials and additional energy sources to serve industry, both on land and in the water. When supplies dried up and resources became critically rare, science was very good at discovering replacements. For the first time in recorded human history, according

to British economist John Maynard Keynes, "the economic problem may be solved" and "the economic problem is not the permanent problem of the human race."

demographic shift

In the history of human social development, there have been two significant population surges. Between five and six million people lived on Earth during the end of the Paleolithic Period, or an average of 0.1 people per square mile (0.04 people per square kilometer), according to estimates. Following the Neolithic or agricultural revolution, the population saw its first significant increase, growing to around 150 million people by the year 1000 BCE (2.6 people per square mile) within a relatively short period of 8,000 years. There was not much change during the next 2.5 thousand years. By the middle of the 17th century, there were around 500 million people on the planet. During this period, famine and plague were used as a check on any propensity for population growth. Only with the 18th-century Industrial Revolution did population increase finally free itself from Malthusian restraints.

There was a second, far faster population increase starting about 1700. The population of the planet has multiplied more than 15 times since the late 1600s. This provides some insight into the differences between the two demographic revolutions in human history: since industrialization took root, there has been a huge rise in both total population and population growth rate. The average yearly rate of population growth in the globe quadrupled between 1650 and 1850, doubled once more by the 1920s, and more than doubled once again by the 1970s.

If the previous 350 years are used as a benchmark, it can be observed that the period it took to double global population has been rapidly decreasing. The population of the globe doubled from 500 million to 1 billion people in 200 years, till 1825. The next doubling, from 1 billion to 2 billion by 1930, took just 100 years. The following doubling, from 2 billion to 4 billion by 1975, took only 45 years. Indicating a slowing of the growth rate in the late 20th and early 21st centuries, the global population 45 years later approximately 7.7 billion by 2020 showed a plateau.

The second population revolution started in western Europe with the Industrial Revolution. Between around 100 million and over 200 million people lived in Europe in the 18th century, and between about 400 million and 600 million people lived there in the 19th century. The trend that has come to be known as the "demographic transition" originally appeared in Europe as well see Population Theory of the Demographic Transition. Because high birth rates are matched by high mortality rates, the populations of non-industrialized nations are often constant and low. With industrialization, advances in public health and medicine, as well as a more consistent food supply, result in a sharp dip in the mortality rate but not a comparable drop in the birth rate.

Population growth ensues, similar to what was seen in Europe in the nineteenth century. The urbanized populations of industrial civilizations eventually, however, voluntarily drop their birth rates, and population growth flattens off, as European countries demonstrated in the early 20th century. There is a new population plateau. Japan, which began industrializing some 50 years after the West, presented an almost textbook example of the demographic transition's trend. Russia and the Soviet Union, in their century of industrialization that began in the 1880s, illustrated the link between industrialization and population in an even more accelerated form, with their population growing rapidly after 1870, during their industrializing phase, and leveling off equally rapidly after World War II.[8]

Does the demographic shift benefit society in emerging countries? Following World War II, the population of almost all of these nations grew at rates that were unprecedented in the West. The high fatality rates were dramatically lowered, often by more than 50%, thanks to Western help and medical knowledge. A few nations, like Singapore, India, and China, had definite population reduction consequences. Only in Africa did population growth remain so brisk into the twenty-first century. The survival of mostly youthful populations is a significant feature of cultures that have not yet experienced a demographic change, despite the fact that these societies are least able to bear the cost of feeding and educating their nonproductive young.

The birth rate in these countries was thought to have stayed persistently high in part as a result of how slowly and unevenly industrialization spread across the developing globe. A tiny elite only truly felt the effects of any great developments, such as those in Brazil or Malaysia, leaving the majority of the population unaffected. Therefore, in less developed nations, the rationale for why individuals in the industrialized West decided to have fewer children was lacking.

The majority of the people continued to make the reasonable choice to have big families in order to participate in the physical labor and to provide parents stability as they aged. It was thought that lower fertility would occur if social security institutions were well-established and money was divided more equitably.

As a style of life, urbanism

1. Viewing Lima, Santiago, and Valparaso will allow you to examine urbanization in South America.
2. Industrialism concentrates large populations in cities rather than just increasing the number of people. Urban living is undoubtedly a part of modern existence.

One may claim that the first towns to achieve the level of sophistication that characterizes an advanced civilisation were those of ancient Mesopotamia, Egypt, Greece, and Rome. For those lucky enough to be free citizens, life in Pericles' Athens was undoubtedly pleasant. The Renaissance towns in Italy also had a distinctive urban culture.

DISCUSSION

There are two ways that industrial urbanism differs from preindustrial urbanism. The first is in its scope and intensity on a quantitative level, and the second is in the new qualitative connection it establishes between the city and society on a qualitative level.

Despite the preindustrial city's culture and elegance, it was still a minority experience. Only the 3 to 4 percent of people who lived in cities in third-millennium BCE Egypt and Mesopotamia and the 10 to 15 percent of Romans who did at the height of imperial Rome (but who were heavily reliant on food supplies from North Africa) were able to fully participate in urban life. The preindustrial urbanization reached its pinnacle with these last examples.

Increased commerce and manufacturing are two benefits of industrialization. Centralized venues for production, distribution, exchange, and credit are necessary to support these activities. It requires a consistent network of communications and transportation. It increases the need for reliable coinage, a consistent system of weights and measures, an acceptable level of protection and safety on the roadways, and consistent law enforcement. These new advancements all contribute to a significant rise in urbanization. In typical agricultural civilizations, 90 percent or more of the population lives in rural areas, while in industrial societies, 90 percent or more of the population lives in urban areas.

The United Kingdom serves as an illustration of how cities expand as a result of industrialisation. In 1801, towns and cities with 10,000 or more residents accounted for nearly a quarter of the country's population. By 1851, two-fifths of the population had reached this level of urbanization. If smaller towns with a population of 5,000 or more are included, as they were in the 1851 census, more than half of the population may be considered urbanized. The first industrial civilization in the world had also developed into the first one that was really urban.

By 1901, the year Queen Victoria passed away, the census showed that 75% of the people lived in cities, with 2/3 of them being in cities with a population of 10,000 or more and a half being in cities with a population of 20,000 or more. A mostly rural civilization has transformed into a largely urban one in the course of a century.[9]

As industrialization advanced, the pattern was replicated first on a European and later global scale. In cities with a population of 10,000 or more, continental Europe (excluding Russia) had an urbanization rate of less than 10% at the beginning of the 19th century; by the end of the century, it had increased to about 30% (10% in cities with a population of 100,000 or more); and by the end of the 20th century, it had reached about 78 percent. Only 6% of Americans lived in towns with a population of 2,500 or more in 1800; the census of 1920 revealed that for the first time, more than 50% of Americans were urban dwellers. Just under two-fifths of the population resided in metropolitan regions with a population of one million or more at the end of the 20th century, which brought this figure up to 77%—roughly the same as Japan's urban population [10].

In the whole globe, just 2.5% of people lived in cities with 20,000 or more people in 1800; by 1965, this number had climbed to 25%; and by 1980, it had reached 40%. According to this standard, in 2000, just under 50% of the world's population might be categorized as urban. A significant increase of extremely big cities of a kind that was almost unheard of in the preindustrial era paralleled this trend. Beijing, the biggest metropolis in the world, with 1.1 million residents in 1800. With 6.5 million inhabitants, London was the biggest metropolis in the world one hundred years later. There were 16 cities with more over 1 million residents in 1900, 67 in 1950, and 250 in 1985. 16 cities had a population of more than 6 million in 2000.

Similar to population growth, the fastest rates of urban expansion were seen in less developed countries. The rapidly growing population of a rural area that was unable to feed itself sought the city for opportunity and escape, even if doing so was sometimes risky. While the world's population increased by 50% between 1900 and 1950, the urban population increased by 254%; in Asia, it increased by 44%; and in Africa, it increased by 629%. Africa and Asia had a higher than 40% urbanization rate at the start of the twenty-first century. Cities like Shanghai, Mumbai, Mexico City, and So Paulo have grown to match and often even surpass the scale of major cities in the industrialized West.

The compensation and ultimate cure of economic progress has been largely absent, despite the fact that urbanization in the poor countries replicates some of the most unpleasant aspects of its Western counterpart overcrowding, unhealthy circumstances, and unemployment. The developing world has seen urbanization without industrialization, with a few minor exceptions. As a consequence, slums on the outskirts of major cities have grown quickly. About 100 million people are thought to reside in slums in Latin America and the Caribbean.

Statistics on urban expansion alone cannot explain urbanism. Additionally, it has to do with a unique culture and awareness. According to the German sociologist Georg Simmel and the American sociologist Louis Wirth, urbanism is a way of life. City living may cause nervous overstimulation, which can result in boredom and a blasé attitude toward life. It could promote

flimsy, transient cults and trends. People may become morally adrift and more likely to have unrealistic aspirations and feverish ambitions as a result of being cut off from their usual social moorings. It may force people to put up barriers to preserve their privacy due to the sheer volume of social connections it always produces. People could be coerced into adopting a reserved and reclusive mentality. As a result, as Simmel observed, "one nowhere feels as lonely and lost as in the metropolitan crowd."

Cities simultaneously encourage variety and innovation. The smartest and brightest are drawn to them. In today's culture, the city is virtually probably where whatever that has to be done will be achieved.

Only in cities, many sociologists have believed, are people able to fulfill to the fullest all of their potentialities, which is why Karl Marx called of "the idiocy of rural life." Cities are the driving force behind development and change. According to French sociologist Émile Durkheim, "great cities are the undeniable homes of development; it is in them that ideas, styles, habits, and new requirements are developed before spreading throughout the rest of the nation. ...There, people's minds are inevitably focused on the future.

However, the majority of observers have agreed that, with industrialism, the city moved into a crucial new connection with society as a whole, whether they decried or admired urban life. In an agricultural sea, preindustrial towns were islands. They greeted one another while traversing wide, unfamiliar stretches of nonurban life, which remained mostly untouched and oblivious to their actions. They were essentially parasitic on the countryside and the peasant masses, whose agricultural labor provided them with their means of subsistence. The peasants would not have cared about them and, in many circumstances, would have welcomed their absence.

This link was reversible with industrial urbanization. Now, the countryside was reliant on the metropolis. It evolved into a crucial but ancillary component of a single economic system centered on trade and commerce in urban areas. Largely depopulated, the countryside served as just another location for city bankers and merchants to do business. The city became the center of political and economic power, and industrial and financial enterprises supplanted private landowners as the main landowners. Rustic life practically vanished, save in areas that are being kept up as charming getaways for tourists; it surely had no longer any substantial impact on the beliefs and customs of the broader community. What was left of "country life" was often nothing more than an appealing and nostalgic image used by commercial copywriters to appeal to urbanites' fancies.

The metropolis evolved to represent industrial society as a whole and to represent its reality. The city assumed its position as the center of an increasingly organic whole, no longer, as in the past, relating to other facets of life purely mechanically. The city served as the hub of an industrial-era social network that was concentrated. It imposed its own economic, political, and cultural framework on everyone, dictating the fashion and establishing the benchmark for the whole population.

CONCLUSION

In conclusion, the globe has undergone a significant and complicated transformation as a result of the linked forces of modernity and globalization. Societies, economies, cultures, and even the fundamental nature of interpersonal connection have undergone fast transformation as a result of these two dynamics. Urbanization, industrialization, and changes in traditional ways of life are all results of modernization, which is fueled by technology breakthroughs and shifting social norms. It often raises living conditions, expands access to healthcare and

education, and promotes better connectedness. But it has also brought up problems including deterioration of the environment, socioeconomic inequality, and loss of cultural identities. On the other side, globalization has brought together countries and cultures like never before. It has aided in the movement of commodities, data, and ideas across international boundaries, fostering intercultural dialogue, economic interdependence, and technical advancement. Opportunities for growth and progress have been made possible by globalization, but it has also given rise to worries about cultural uniformity, worker exploitation, and the concentration of economic power. Modernization and globalization have altered economic structures, political environments, and personal ambitions collectively.

They have sparked discussions on how to strike a balance between tradition and modernity, regional identities and world influences, and the advantages and disadvantages of interconnectedness. The effects of modernity and globalization may be seen in many facets of life, including how we work and communicate, the items we use, and the cultures we encounter. They have broadened our perspectives and provided chances for cooperation and understanding. It's important to think about these processes' ethical implications while they take place, however. Cultural variety should be protected, and the advantages of modernization and globalization should be fairly dispersed. We also need to deal with issues like social fairness, environmental sustainability, and human rights preservation.

Let's sum up by saying that modernization and globalization are complex processes that have altered societies and the global order. They provide both possibilities and difficulties, requiring careful thinking and responsible action. It is crucial to make sure that the principles of inclusion, justice, and sustainability serve as our compass as we navigate these complicated interactions.

REFERENCES:

- [1] S. M. Channa, "Globalization and modernity in India: A gendered critique," *Urban anthropol.*, 2004.
- [2] O. Frödin, "Modernization, neo-liberal globalization, or variegated development: The Indian food system transformation in comparative perspective," *International Review of Sociology*. 2013. doi: 10.1080/03906701.2013.771047.
- [3] T. Bedi, "Taxi Drivers, Infrastructures, and Urban Change in Globalizing Mumbai," *City Soc.*, 2016, doi: 10.1111/ciso.12098.
- [4] R. Meher, "Globalization, displacement and the livelihood issues of tribal and agriculture dependent poor people: The case of mineral-based industries in India," *J. Dev. Soc.*, 2009, doi: 10.1177/0169796X0902500403.
- [5] L. A. Acosta-Michlik, K. S. Kavi Kumar, R. J. T. Klein, and S. Campe, "Application of fuzzy models to assess susceptibility to droughts from a socio-economic perspective," *Reg. Environ. Chang.*, 2008, doi: 10.1007/s10113-008-0058-4.
- [6] D. Raina, "Engineering Science Education and the Indian Institutes of Technology: Reframing the Context of the 'Cold War and Science' (1950–1970)," *Contemp. Educ. Dialogue*, 2017, doi: 10.1177/0973184916678698.
- [7] P. Kaur and A. Kaur, "Digital India: Services," *Int. J. Adv. Res. Comput. Sci.*, 2017.
- [8] Shefali Sharma, "Body Image Issues Faced by Adolescents in India," *Int. J. Indian Psychol.*, 2017, doi: 10.25215/0403.139.

- [9] S. M. -, “Impact of Intercultural Communication and Globalization on the Santhals of West Bengal: A Descriptive Study,” *Int. J. Multidiscip. Res.*, 2023, doi: 10.36948/ijfmr.2023.v05i03.3293.
- [10] R. M. Debnath and R. Shankar, “Improving service quality in technical education: Use of interpretive structural modeling,” *Qual. Assur. Educ.*, 2012, doi: 10.1108/09684881211264019.

CHAPTER 12

A BRIEF DISCUSSION ON CULTURAL DIVERSITY AND RELIGIOUS PLURALISM

Simarjeet Makkar, Associate Professor,
Department of ISME, ATLAS SkillTech University, Mumbai, Maharashtra, India
Email Id-simarjeet.makkar@atlasuniversity.edu.in

ABSTRACT:

The dense network of identities, beliefs, and traditions that make up society is exemplified by cultural variety and religious plurality, both of which are fundamental to the human experience. These interdependent forces produce dynamic landscapes of cohabitation, mutual enrichment, and sometimes intricate relationships. Cultural variety, which celebrates many languages, foods, art forms, and lifestyles, is a source of human ingenuity and toughness. The many cultural manifestations, found everywhere from the largest cities to the tiniest villages, provide insights into the complexity of human life. This variety creates links that span generations, stimulating conversation and a better understanding of the human experience. Religious pluralism, which is a reflection of many spiritual views living side by side in the same society, offers forth the prospect of peace and respect for everyone. The acceptance of common ideals and the desire to learn from one another transcend borders and obstacles in a world where there are several different religions. Religious diversity encourages not just tolerance for many worldviews but also pushes people and groups to work toward a shared goal. There are difficulties on the path to achieving religious and cultural plurality.

KEYWORDS:

Community, Cultural, Diversity, Pluralism, Religious.

INTRODUCTION

When discussing the present obstacles to the Church's mission, theological discourse often combines cultural variety with religious plurality. Conceptually, nonetheless, they obviously allude to various worlds. Religious pluralism refers to the simultaneous presence of multiple, sometimes mutually exclusive, and even mutually hostile, religions in one particular location, whereas cultural diversity denotes the coexistence of numerous and diverse cultures, while religious diversity denotes the presence of multiple, often mutually exclusive, and even mutually hostile, religions in one specific location. In fact, whether one is present without the other or both coexist, there are four conceivable outcomes region may be culturally varied but not pluralistic in terms of religion. Despite having a variety of civilizations, Europe was mostly Christian in the past when Christendom predominated. Although Islam is found to be a religiously homogenous religion in a large portion of the Middle East, a nation may be culturally homogeneous yet religiously heterogeneous. Many other Asian nations, including China, Vietnam, Korea, Japan, etc., spring to mind. There are some nations that are homogeneous in terms of both culture and religion, such as Thailand (Thai culture and Buddhism) and the United States of America in the recent past (Anglo-Saxon culture and Christianity).

The possibility of peaceful cohabitation has sometimes been harmed by historical conflicts, miscommunications, and the abuse of authority. The difficulty is in embracing the cultural diversity while promoting harmony, in recognizing differences while supporting bridge-building. However, there is much room for improvement. Culturally diverse communities are

more creative and resilient, using a variety of viewpoints to handle issues. When accepted, religious diversity serves as a platform for mutual understanding, compassion, and the search for universal ideals. The necessity for religious plurality and cultural variety is more important than ever in today's linked globe. There will inevitably be a blending of cultures and religions as nations grow more international. By accepting this truth, society may use diversity's ability to promote social harmony, understanding, and peaceful cohabitation. In essence, religious and cultural variety highlight the complete range of human experience. Their cohabitation puts the human race under pressure to overcome differences, appreciate diversity, and create civilizations based on mutual respect, empathy, and ambitions. These influences mold the environment we live in and serve as a constant reminder of the power our variety can bring to the table.

However, today, most, if not all, countries are becoming more pluralistic in terms of both culture and religion as a result of globalization and immigration. This is one of the most important indicators of the times, and it poses serious difficulties for the Church. In addition, cultural variety and religious pluralism have recently seen exponential growth inside Christianity itself. The rise of Christianity as a global religion is among the most notable religious developments of the post-colonial period of the 20th century. The renowned comment made by German Catholic theologian Karl Rahner (1900–1984) that the Second Vatican Council (1962–1965) marked the beginning of the Roman Catholic Church becoming really a "world church" holds true for other Christian groups as well. What has happened with Christianity is that, while it has lost its prominence as a major religion and socio-political force in the West and there has been a sharp decline in religious participation, the number of Christians has increased dramatically and Christianity is flourishing in extraordinary ways on other continents [1].

Additionally, the local churches have often changed the Western version of Christianity that had been imported into the so-called Third World from the 16th century. A new kind of Christianity called "world Christianity" is emerging. The following information regarding Christianity as a global religion may be summed up as follows: The Third World has had a demographic boom, whilst the First World has experienced zero or even negative growth. In Christianity, there has been a demographic movement from the north to the south. This population boom in the Third World, where Christianity is growing quickly, carries with it a large number of issues on a worldwide scale. Around 80% of Christians in the globe resided in the northern hemisphere (Europe and North America) in 1950. By 2025, it is predicted that Asia, Africa, and Latin America would be home to three-fourths of the world's Christians.

The Third World is often economically underdeveloped, politically unstable and undemocratic, socially conservative, and religiously varied. This change in the center of gravity suggests an increasing significance of Third-World Christians in defining the future path of Christianity. Christians in the Third World will eventually have to practice their faith under these restrictive circumstances, and their religious manifestations will necessarily reflect them. Christianity is the biggest and fastest-growing religion in the world, with an estimated two billion followers. Islam is a significant rival to it. But the rise of Buddhism and Hinduism also puts Christianity under threat. Whether or whether this competition continues, it will have significant effects on many facets of society [2].

The most varied and pluralistic religion is Christianity. The southern hemisphere exhibits the greatest of this variety. Theology, liturgy, and worship are all conducted in well over 2,000 different languages. Additionally, southern Christianity incorporates elements from the regional cultures and customs into its religious practices, including ancestor worship, initiation rites, marriage and funeral customs, common devotions, music, and dance, which First World

Christians may find cutesy, repulsive, and even superstitious. However, some Third-world Church leaders have vehemently opposed some First-world Church practices, including the ordination of women, the blessing of same-sex unions, and the ordination of a practicing gay man. Pentecostal Christianity's phenomenal growth and active presence in the Third World pose a serious threat to mainline churches because of its emphasis on a literalist reading of the Bible.

Another important aspect of Christianity as a world religion is the emergence of a large number of Christian independent churches (such as African Independent Churches) and new religious movements that are Christian-inspired but are not recognized as such by the Christian mainline churches. As a result of globalization and widespread migration, the number of Third-world Christians in the First World is increasing quickly, bringing with them various forms of Christianity [3].

These churches have drawn a sizable following and pose difficult questions about the nature, the structure, and the leadership style of Christianity. In order to address the priest shortage, certain Christian groups, including the Roman Catholic Church, have recruited clergy from the Third World. Furthermore, there is discussion of a reverse mission as missionaries from southern Christianity evangelize the West. In conclusion, both from outside and inside the Church, cultural variety and religious plurality provide significant obstacles to the Church's mission. It is sometimes said that whereas religious plurality necessitates interreligious dialogue, cultural variety necessitates enculturation.

However, can and ought these two activities to be done independently of one another? As culture and religion are sometimes considered to be separate, are enculturation and interreligious dialogue distinct? Are culture and religion, in fact, two separate human realities? If so, how? How is the Church's mission to be carried out if they are not different, at least in certain areas? The link between culture and religion will be briefly discussed in the paragraphs that follow, with particular emphasis on the Asian setting. I will next use a historical instance of enculturation and interreligious discussion in Asia to explain how culture and religion are related [4].

Culture and religion in the Asian Context There are as many definitions of culture and religion as there are academics describing them. In light of this link, I will finish with comments on the mission of the Church in the multi-cultural and multi-religious setting of Asia. For our purposes, it would be helpful to begin with definitions commonly accepted in Western academy, and then show whether or not they are applicable to the Asian context.

Culture In recent anthropology, whether functionalist, structuralist, or symbolic, culture is commonly taken to mean a human construction or convention, universally present but diversified according to social groups, composed of various elements such as language, beliefs and values, social mores and institutions, rituals and symbols, and sundry artifacts into which the members of the group are socialized and according to which they pattern their way of life.

The Anthropological Concept of Culture This anthropological usage of culture, which emerged in the 1920s and predominated in the US, highlights its socially constructed nature, its group-differentiating function, its holistic character, and its context-dependent as opposed to what is "nature" and "animal," culture is the product of human creativity and the defining hallmark of being human. At the same time, culture, which is a human convention in and of itself, molds and moulds how its producers live and interact with one another and creates a distinct group from other groups that have their own cultures [5].

As a result, culture establishes identity-marking behaviors for the group, designating obedient members as good citizens and disobedient ones as deviants. In this perspective, culture is seen as a cohesive and integrating totality, separate from social actions. Because they are believed

to express a broad meaning system, to be mutually consistent, to operate in accordance with specific common laws or structures, or to maintain and advance the stability of the social order, the constituent parts of this whole are seen as functionally interrelated to one another. Finally, as culture is a human creation, it constantly depends on the context of the group as it develops and evolves. In order to comprehend a specific cultural practice, one must relate it to other aspects of culture, even across cultures, and analyze all pertinent factors simultaneously.

The non-evaluative stance of the anthropological approach to culture is a key component. Cultural anthropologists view cultures as self-contained, clearly bounded, internally consistent, and fully human. This is in contrast to proponents of the elitist notions of civilizations with its uniform and universally binding ideal, of *Kultur* with its claim to intellectual, artistic, and spiritual nobility, or of high culture as the principle of social reform and the standard for individual self-discipline. By focusing on accurately describing a particular culture rather than evaluating it in light of presumptive standards of truth, goodness, and beauty, they successfully avoid ethnocentrism. The contemporary anthropological concept of culture has its own benefits [6].

Since it is now widely accepted that change, conflict, and contradiction are inherent within culture itself and are not simply the result of disruption and dissension from the outside, the concept of culture as an integrated system does not adequately account for its innate tendency to change and innovate. Additionally, it no longer requires clear boundaries for cultural identity.⁶ The power that shapes cultural identity is crucial in this struggle for dominance, a feature that the current understanding of culture mainly overlooks.

In the past, anthropologists tended to think of culture as a neutral set of norms rather than as a source of conflict where the colonizers, the strong, the wealthy, the victorious, and the dominant can destroy the beliefs and values of the colonized, the weak, the poor, the vanquished, and the subjugated. According to Michel Foucault and other masters of suspicion, this role of power is crucial to the formation of knowledge in general.⁸ This role of power is even more extensive in the formation of cultural identity because it is made up of groups of people with competing interests, and the winners can dictate their cultural terms to the losers [7].

DISCUSSION

This cultural predicament is made worse by the process of globalization, in which the ideals of modernity are spread throughout the world. Even our perception of time has been greatly sped up, with the present dominating and the lines between the past and future becoming more hazy (globalization as compression). A "hyperculture" based on consumption, particularly of goods exported from the USA, such as clothing (e.g., T-shirts, denim jeans, athletic shoes), food (e.g., McDonald's and Coca-Cola), and entertainment (e.g., films, video, and music), is created as a result of the globalization process, but local cultures do not accept this homogenized culture wholeheartedly. There is an ongoing conflict between the global and local cultures, with the former vying for political and economic supremacy and the latter for survival and integrity. Local cultures often feel threatened by the great allure of the global culture, particularly among the young, yet they are far from helpless [8]. They have developed a number of resistance, subversion, compromise, and appropriation tactics to combat its influence.¹⁰ Just like the anthropological concept of culture as a cohesive whole, the globalized concept of culture as a site of conflict in relationships has strengths and weaknesses of its own. On the plus side, it takes into consideration cultural aspects that its predecessor neglected. It acknowledges that completeness and harmony are still aspirations but sees culture as its lived reality of fragmentation, conflict, and ephemerality.

Cultural meanings are created and formed in the violent cauldron of asymmetrical power relations rather than being found pre-made. It acknowledges the crucial part that power plays in the creation of cultural identity. Furthermore, it views culture as a historical process that is inherently malleable but without an *a priori* telos, a controlled synthesis, and is unpredictable. On the negative side, this postmodern notion of culture runs the risk of encouraging fundamentalist tendencies, social and cultural segregation, and romantic retreat to an idealized past. Religion Perhaps more than culture, religion has been the focus of endless definitions.

It is not practical nor essential to go into each one in detail here. Suffice it to say that reductionist approaches to religion, such as those of Karl Marx, Émile Durkheim, and Sigmund Freud, present religion as nothing more than an economic alienation, a social function of the sacred, or an obsessional neurosis, it is safe to say that today, after the work of Mircea Eliade, E. E. Evans-Pritchard, and Clifford Geertz. Even while it is agreed that economics, social institutions, and individual personality cannot be properly understood without taking into account religion, they are mostly disregarded today. A complete and universally applicable theory of religion has also been abandoned as being unattainable, contrary to what early anthropologists like Edward B. Tylor, James Frazer, and Mircea Eliade had advocated. It is advised to use "thick descriptions" of concrete and local examples, ala Evans-Pritchard and Geertz, in its stead [9].

Geertz uses the term "a system of symbols" to refer to anything that helps people understand a concept. Ninian Smart's classification is useful for providing religious symbols in a methodical manner. They may belong to one of the following dimensions, though of course not all religions possess them to the same degree: the practical and ritual, the experiential and emotional, the doctrinal and philosophical, the ethical and legal, the social and institutional, and the material. Geertz himself tends to reduce these symbols to two categories: "moods and motivations" (ethos) and "conceptions of a general order of existence" (world view), though his ethnographic studies of religion paid little attention to the latter. Finally, what is specific about religion as a cultural system is that, according to Geertz, its symbols, in contrast to other symbols, claim to put its followers in contact with what seems to be "really real." The general conceptions of religion are clothed "with such an aura of factuality that the moods and motivations seem uniquely real." *Culture and Religion: Theories of Their Relationship* Clifford Geertz's description of religion as a "system of symbols," albeit of a unique kind, and his interpretation of religion as a "cultural system" already intimate the deep connection between religion and culture [10].

The relationship between these two realities should now be clarified, and if so, how has it manifested itself in Asia. With the decline of Christendom and the rise of modernity, many European nations, including the United States, adopted the principle of non-religious establishment. Although the purpose of this concept is to protect religious freedom and avoid the creation of a state religion, one of its unforeseen consequences is the commercialization of religion and its isolation from culture. It is often understood that separating church and state entails building a solid barrier between culture and religion. Two theological responses to this contemporary tendency have been chosen. At worst, religion is accepted as a private activity; at best, it is confined to being one of many aspects of public life while being forbidden to affect its economic, political, and moral dimensions. Both resist the exclusion of religion from public spaces, which unites them.

The first is to recover Christian control of culture and society, particularly in the areas of education, the legal system, and public policy. This position is held, for example, by American evangelical Christians. Christian principles and standards are to be deeply ingrained in culture. The second approach does not claim a special province for religion alongside with other areas

of human life such as ethics, epistemology, and aesthetics but rather to argue for its pervasive presence in culture. The United States of America is one nation "under God," with "God" taken to refer to the God of Christianity. The second strategy shows religion as the integral component of culture in an effort to save religion from irrelevance and restore its proper place within culture.

Paul Tillich (1886–1955), one of the most well-known proponents of this viewpoint, famously stated: "Religion is the substance of culture, culture is the form of religion."¹⁵ Considering religion to mean being grasped by the ultimate concern, Tillich uses another metaphor, that of "depth" or "ground," to describe its relationship to culture: "It (religion) is at home everywhere, it (culture) is the ground of religion."

The dimension of depth in each of them is religion. Religion is the aspect of depth in the entirety of the human spirit.¹⁶ Culture and Religion in Asia There are many different ways that people in Asia understand the relationship between culture and religion, and each of these understandings is extremely complex and varied, just like the political structure that exists between religion/church and state in Asian nations. While religious freedom is acknowledged in some, such as Pakistan, where Islam is the official religion. In some other countries, a religion, while not a governmental institution, is so pervasive that it is essentially equal to one (for example, Buddhism in Cambodia and Thailand and Christianity in the Philippines).

In certain other countries, like China and Vietnam, the right to practice one's religion is protected by the constitution, albeit in reality organized religion is seldom allowed and sometimes even repressed. Others, like Indonesia, officially accept religious belief as one of the five *pancasila* principles, but do not create any specific religion. Finally, some nations, like India, adopt a constitution that is clearly secular. While the relationship between the church and the state may be outlined in legal terms, the relationship between religion and culture is considerably more ambiguous and difficult to define.

Dharma and dao, which are frequently used as translations of "religion," are neither the formal nor even dynamic equivalents of the Western notion of religion, even in the rather expansive Geertzian description of it as a "system of symbols." Furthermore, while Asian religious traditions possess many, possibly all of the seven dimensions Ninian Smart at "The Seven Dimensions of Religion" lists, most Asian languages lack words formally equivalent to the English word "religion." In actuality, it has been said, and rightly so, that most Asian religions or religious traditions are, like Christianity, ways of life, and in this sense, they cannot be distinguished, much less separated from culture. Culture means not so much what is humanly constructed as opposed to "nature," as civilization or *Kultur* or "high culture," but rather culture or, better yet, a cultured person, to use the Confucian notion of *junzi*, which is often translated as the "superior" person.

CONCLUSION

In conclusion, religious variety and cultural diversity are essential components of our global society that enhance human experience, advance mutual understanding, and cultivate tolerance. A tribute to the depth and complexity of the human tale is the coexistence of many civilizations, traditions, and belief systems. Given the variety of viewpoints, languages, artistic expressions, and cuisines it brings together, cultural diversity is a source of creativity and innovation. It pushes us to widen our perspectives, be open to new concepts, and see the beauty in our common humanity. By embracing cultural variety, we acknowledge that each culture has something special and worthwhile to provide to the fabric of our shared life. The diversity of religious perspectives gives a comparable tapestry of ethics, worldviews, and beliefs. It teaches us to cherish each person's freedom to pursue their beliefs and ideals, establishing a climate of

peace and harmony. Even in the middle of our disagreements, religious plurality encourages us to have deep conversations, to grow from one another, and to discover common ground. But issues also arise from both religious and cultural diversity. If not treated with sensitivity and an open mind, they might result in misunderstandings, disagreements, and tensions. It is crucial to support education and cross-cultural interactions that foster respect, understanding, and knowledge of the tales and histories of many religions and civilizations. Accepting cultural variety and religious plurality in today's linked globe is not only morally right, but also practically necessary. It helps us confront the difficult global concerns we face, such as climate change and social injustice, and it fosters peace and global stability. In conclusion, the peaceful coexistence of many cultural and religious traditions is a picture of the beauty of humanity's many manifestations. In order to respect the complex web of our world, foster empathy, and strive toward a future in which every person may prosper, regardless of their upbringing or religious convictions, we must nurture cultural variety and religious plurality.

REFERENCES:

- [1] K. A. Shinde, "Religious tourism and religious tolerance: Insights from pilgrimage sites in India," *Tour. Rev.*, 2015, doi: 10.1108/TR-10-2013-0056.
- [2] M. K. Thakur, "Democracy, Pluralism and the Religious Minorities: The Muslim Question in India," *Soc. Change*, 2013, doi: 10.1177/0049085713502597.
- [3] M. Künkler and Y. Sezgin, "Diversity in Democracy: Accommodating Religious Particularity in Largely Secular Legal Systems," *J. Law Relig.*, 2013, doi: 10.1017/S0748081400000060.
- [4] S. Nath, "Secularism in Crisis: The Indian States Codification of Muslim Personal Law and the Relegation of Muslim Womens Rights," *Stud. Relig. Relig.*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/0008429816655573.
- [5] D. Obasa and J. Adebule, "The Challenges of Higher Education in Growing Dialogue Culture and Understanding Cultural Pluralism," *J. Ilm. Peuradeun*, 2017, doi: 10.26811/peuradeun.v5i3.183.
- [6] M. Sivasubramaniam Ed. and R. Hayhoe Ed., "Religion and Education: Comparative and International Perspectives. Oxford Studies in Comparative Education. Oxford Studies in Comparative Education Series," *Symposium Books*. 2018.
- [7] R. Bajpai, "Secularism and Multiculturalism in India: Some Reflections," in *The Problem of Religious Diversity*, 2017. doi: 10.3366/edinburgh/9781474419086.003.0009.
- [8] S. Nath, "Secularism in Crisis," *Stud. Relig. Relig.*, 2016, doi: 10.1177/0008429816655573.
- [9] R. K. Fullinwider, "Obligations of Citizenship and Demands of Faith: Religious Accommodation in Pluralist Democracies / Surviving Diversity: Religion and Democratic Citizenship," *Am. Polit. Sci. Rev.*, 2001.
- [10] W. Doniger and M. C. Nussbaum, *Pluralism and democracy in India: Debating the Hindu right*. 2015. doi: 10.1093/acprof:oso/9780195394825.001.0001.